

AUTHOR'S PROLOGUE: THE VOICE OF THE VISIONARIES

It's not as hopeless as you might think – in fact, it might just be perfect.

You are about to read an organized collection of thoughts that you may have had at various times in your life, but perhaps could never quite fully integrate. Chances are, you will also find many things in this book that you have never seen before, and which will utterly dazzle you. Hence, you can step out of the waiting room, as this next phase of your own personal initiation has just begun. The scroll that is about to unfold before you will resonate deep within, triggering ancient memories from before the time that you were born, giving you the keys to regaining your own freedom in a world that is increasingly becoming a perceptual prison of fear and anxiety.

We live in an age where tiny snippets of information perpetually rise and fall in everyone's life, blowing about with the futility of a rain of confetti – and without the proper context to put them into a framework of some kind, they are simply swept away on the winds of tomorrow. And then, if they are remembered, the specific references are generally sacrificed to dim, murky hearsay, through toxic words like “They” or “that study” or “I read,” which then emerge as, “Did you hear about *that study* where *they* found that the light speed barrier was broken? *I read* about it a while ago.” We have been conditioned to automatically nod our heads in agreement when the almighty “They” are invoked. “Oh wow... I didn't know that *they* had done that!” Well, who is “They?” What study? Read it where? This fast-and-loose information game works temporarily with an open-minded person when hearing new concepts similar to what we shall be presenting in this book series, but we must remember that there is a far mightier “They” that has enslaved the minds of most people – the consensus of mainstream thought. If you are reading these words slowly enough, then you'll probably end up thinking about this concept, and how it has affected you and those around you, for days. Which is good.

(Sometimes we will still need to use the word “they” to define a certain subset of people, such as the alternative science community, or a particular group of non-physical beings once named, or in discussing a particular study once the names have been given. We will capitalize the word “They” and surround it with quotation marks when using it in the context we have just mentioned.)

Ultimately, it appears that the subconscious gravitates towards the word “They” as it is a soft, comfortable substitute for God; deep inside, every person longs to be connected to the source of their being, and therefore wishes to have a source of omniscience to draw from that he or she “knows is right.” However, let us recognize the paradoxical mind-split that this situation has created, once and for all. We ultimately want to use the word “They” to invoke God's presence, but since the Renaissance, *science has boldly attempted to remove God from all “rational thinking”* through Pierre Simon de Laplace's concept of “logical positivism.” This is how “They” of Science have come to automatically assume that God is irrelevant to the quest for truth. Scientists believe that

this quest for truth is best accomplished by the *collection and synthesis of observable data*, nothing more.

The collection and synthesis of things that we can study and measure *is* the scientific process – and there is nothing intrinsically wrong with it. However, the opinions of mainstream Science are *not* objective. “Science” is not a fair game. Untold numbers of data points are rejected by nothing more than an *emotional decision* that the data doesn’t “feel” right, with the belief in an empty, Godless universe as the motivating backdrop. This is then further bolstered by the heavy opposition of those who have strong media / political influence and who would stand to lose all of their funding if their prized theories turned out to be incorrect. Thus, planets are just “rocks in the sky” that churn about in a purposeless idiot dance, in a Universe that is slowly dying away by the “law of entropy,” eventually collapsing back into the nothingness from which it is believed to have originated. Perhaps a wandering space rock will happen to veer into Earth’s gravity and kill us all, since in this Godless universe there is no “Scientific” reason to assume that we will be protected. To suggest otherwise is to suddenly discover that you have “stormed the machine-gun nest” of those who will accuse you being a “ridiculous religious fundamentalist crackpot” with no respect for Science.

Hence, any invocation of the word “They” is almost entirely pointless when you’re trying to tell another human being that almost every major aspect of conventional scientific thought is either flawed or incomplete, from the tiniest to the most massive levels of size, both organic and “inorganic,” and that *a hidden, grandiose model exists that can integrate everything into a fantastic spiritual vision heretofore unimagined by most*. The “scientific priesthood” does not want to give up its quasi-Divine claim to the power of the word “They”, but with the rise of the Internet, many people are beginning to open their minds and open the books that might have otherwise just sat on the shelf. So do try to remember the specific names of the people who made important discoveries, as with that knowledge comes power – the power to free the human mind from a subtle, unspoken and persistent despair.

Normal, clear, rational thinking is beginning to overtake the infantile desire to blindly accept what “They” want you to think and believe about the Universe. And generally, when the truth is presented in its purest form, it is not difficult for a regular person to understand – they simply may never have thought of it before.

Once we move out of the scientific arena into what Carl Sagan patronizingly described as “the demon-haunted world,” we enter into a completely different playing field with new rules. Many of these new rules are issued on-the-fly by the continual rise and fall of those who claim to be “channeling” information about how the concept of God integrates with our physical reality. A surprising number of people will grab onto a certain set of teachings and will practically fight you to the death if you are not willing to believe everything that their chosen channel said. Hence, there is a new crop of folks in town who are embittered by the old atheists, but end up repeating their same mistakes in the desire to harness the Hammer of the Gods and wield the almighty power of the word

“They.” Everyone seems to want to be the Messiah these days, and claim an exclusive gateway to the truth that only “They” can provide.

I do believe that intuition and higher consciousness have a valuable place in the research process, but to say that you simply “channeled” a major chunk of new, otherwise unverifiable *specific information* is, to me, a distracting shortcut to doing this research “homework.” Specific information is not the main purpose of channeling, as I understand it. The spiritual sources I have studied with tell us that all research, all science is ultimately of small importance, and eventually falls away as we move farther and farther along on the path to true Oneness.

What does matter the most is the general material that can help us in the evolution of mind, body and spirit.

I have no objections to the channels who focus on this type of material. Every person has a unique and precious gift to give in helping all of us evolve – and you give them a microphone and some freedom from fear, and if they are honest enough, they can move the entire room to tears. Too often this only happens at funerals, if a bereaved family member decides to speak. Perhaps for the first time they are truly feeling the gifts of God that were reflected through that person, and are more honest about their own feelings of separation from God than they ever normally allow themselves to be. (Most people do not realize this as the true source of their pain.) Actors who can cry on demand in front of a camera and can bring this same response out of us are seen to be dazzling. We know when they are faking or not, and often the movies where it is clearly real will enjoy great success. At the time of this writing, “Spider Man” is the best-selling movie of all time – and when his father died and you saw that scared little boy crying close-up, you either melted into it and totally identified with his character or you had to force that clamp down on your heart once more and drive away the pain. The authenticity of Tobey Maguire’s tears made that scene far more than a typical “Hollywood death” – as suddenly it became *our* father down there, and we were the ones longing for his loving presence to return.

Some information can dry our tears, make us feel whole, and renew the sense that we are One. Most of this philosophical information can never be “proven” and does not involve specific “facts,” but simply appeals to a philosophical sense of reason, wisdom and loving-kindness. This type of material does not require any outside references or validation – it just speaks to the timeless self within all of us, and thus is definitely not “scientific.” Specific information can easily draw us away from our own spiritual path if it invokes fear or does not ultimately relate to our own evolution as conscious beings who are One. Even if we could prove that we’re all going to die tomorrow, next week, next month or next year, *knowing* that will do nothing to help us grow and evolve *today*. And if our body drops, there it will lie. We will still be ourselves, wondering what just happened to us as we look down at it, and where to go next. What matters most is love and wisdom, female and male, meshing together into the Unity of compassionate wisdom and the sacramental nature of all things. And ultimately, I must admit that even the

concept of a dimensional shift in our imminent future matters little, as the true work to be done is inside of ourselves.

A strict reading of “*The Law of One*” would say that most specific information is “transient,” meaning that it is of little importance. However, certain concepts of cosmology and physics were answered in quite exquisite and revealing detail. So in this case, it appears that we are being told that it is important for us to *remember* if the concepts of “reality” that are automatically believed in the mainstream are really truthful or not. What do you think about when you see the world around you? What do you think about when you see the stars? What implicit assumptions have you consciously made about “physical matter”? Do you think this way because you automatically believe that “They” are right? Do you feel you must fawn at the feet of the scientific priesthood and request oblations from the TV, magazine, newspaper and Internet because you were “Bad” in math and science? Might you run to speculative tabloid nonsense because it doesn’t really challenge you to think? Can you free yourself to embrace Oneness when the rational mind constantly gets in the way with an atheistic science as its backdrop? Do you dare to “storm the machine gun nest” of alleged Fact, knowing that you may incur the disfavor of others in order to arrive at greater self-integration?

This is where certain forms of specific information become important. We need some sort of a foundation to work off of if we truly want to make progress. It is a heck of a lot to ask an uninitiated person to believe that this current dimensional shift, now nearing completion, is scientifically “real.” Yet, once we find out that the world around us is truly Divine, fully interconnected and part of an Ultimate Being that is One, then certain specific information becomes a *shuttle* that quickly allows us to merge the small “I” with the large “I AM” that we are all ultimately a part of. We are again led to remember who we really are, as the secrets of the Universe become our teacher. And once we can reflect that realization of oneness with the Creator to others, we don’t need to tell them anything. They’ll feel it right away.

So, if higher beings do exist, and if they respect us, then they should be able to give us a blend of relevant information about the universe that is both spiritual and physical, forming a bridge between these worlds. If we are indeed living in a Divine Cosmos, then let’s see it! If there is a higher order to the events that we are now seeing unfold in the world, then let’s find it! If these beings’ intelligence is truly higher than our own, then they should already know the answers to the largest problems that perplex the scientific community, such as the solution to the “Unified Field Theory.” Furthermore, in knowing the answers, they should then be able to see what we are missing and give us a road map to follow for our scientific research so we can fill in the missing pieces. Figuring out *how* we prove these concepts is the truly marvelous game of the scientific researcher on the endless quest for Truth – and the three “P’s” of Patience, Persistence and Psychic Insight are all very helpful, though frequently lacking.

So, as you may be aware, the predominant goal of this entire series of books is to rebuild a complete, Unified model of a Divine Cosmos that will prove to the rational mind that the *Shift of the Ages* is already underway, and will reach *Convergence* in the near future.

However, this is far from a situation where we are all magically transformed on the striking of the clock. There is work to do, and some of it is occurring collectively and some of it is occurring individually. By the time you have finished the series, you will understand exactly what I am about to write:

Energetic conditions are now being created in our Solar System that accelerate both *physical* and *conscious* processes at the same time. The *physical processes*, such as the “Earth changes” that are actually occurring throughout the entire Solar System, aren’t hard to see. They can easily be measured with our instruments and studied scientifically. We can and will nail down the cycles of time that drive these events, and how they work. The *conscious processes* that occur in the collective body of human thought can also be measured with the blunt movements of financial markets between the extremes of joy and fear, buying and selling – which will prove to be remarkably in tune with outside astrophysical factors. We will also see historical events that repeat themselves in remarkably similar fashions over certain cycles of time, such as 2160 years. In addition, certain cycles perfectly connect physical and conscious processes together – such as finding an outside energetic cause that *simultaneously* creates massive earthquakes, explosions of nearby stars, collapsing of bloated empires, formation of new societies from the ashes, relatively exact increases in the size of the world’s population by a simple mathematical function, the development of new calendar systems for measuring time and the arrival of great spiritual teachers for humanity. This can be thought of as a spiraling energetic structure of time that is imploding into a point of “singularity” in our near future – a point of final spiritual transformation, if you will, the shedding of the old ways and the adaptation of the New Heaven and New Earth. Better yet, this cycle was found in a very ancient source, more than three thousand years before the birth of Jesus.

The conscious processes in our *own lives* are much more subtle, and that is where we firmly enter the arena of *choice*. We can either choose to move through the often-shattering experiences of love and trust, or shut them down in fear and hate to avoid any further (*apparent*) damage. We have every right to continue to be blind to the suffering of others, and focus only on our own needs, attempting to manipulate and control others for our own gain. However, if we make this choice, the energetic conditions that surround us at this time will make our lives harder and harder and harder. We get to learn by experience that we will keep getting smacked around until we surrender to love for others and for ourselves. Elaborate plans for an imperial “New World Order” will crumble into dust, the funding for these initiatives completely evaporated as a byproduct of these changes, as have all previous empires collapsed as each notch of this “imploding spiral of time” is reached. At the time of this writing, the next two notches will hit at 2003 and 2008, as we increasingly implode towards a moment of singularity. The most difficult aspect of this personal / global growth process is to be willing to accept what you will “lose” along the way, and not get upset about it. It feels like a form of spiritually-invoked abuse at first, but it is the simple byproduct of the law of cause and effect, once properly understood – and all is happening for a Divine purpose.

As these energetic conditions continue to increase, they will indeed reach a final “point of no return,” a moment of spontaneous quantum evolution. As I said, this point ultimately does not matter, even though we do have a “smoking gun” that can nail it down to within about a two-year window. We have been told by sources such as *The Law of One* that if we have not done the work on ourselves that these current energetic conditions can produce, we will simply be transported to a new and different Earth to pick up where we left off once the “shift” happens. If we do choose to shift, and cry, and grow, and love, we shall live to see the day when every tear that we have shed is an *investment* in the new being that we shall metamorphosize into, as the Earth completes its *own* conscious evolution. There are definite dividends to these investments, as what we will have is a world that will apparently be 100 times more harmonious than what we are living in now, with the abilities of the greatest masters at our fingertips. There will still be plenty of work to do, but we will have crossed a major hurdle and will actually *live* in this “dream world.” For now, we can choose today to make shifts in ourselves that bring Heaven to Earth, and allow us to live in the glory, grace and trust that has been prepared for us since time immemorial, on the inevitable spiraling path back into Oneness.

This series could not have been possible without the diligent work of *many thousands* of highly intelligent visionary thinkers. They may not be aware of it, but their waking and dreaming lives are usually being guided by Divine beings who are completely willing to forego any credit for their subtle efforts. Hence, these researchers ultimately do speak as the Creator. For years they have worked in isolation, never able to share the same stage with others like themselves and come together with a common vision. They are often genius-level people. Others often steal their ideas without credit. They are often poor. They may have worked for years on one particular problem, feeling that the final answer will surely shake the Universe, only to *solve* it – and then find out that no one seems to care. Doors have slammed in their faces. They have continued their quest for the ultimate truth of our Being despite formidable odds, lack of proper funding and scorn from their peers, and thus are unable to get published in “accepted” journals. They may actually decide to give up eventually if they continue to be unappreciated, and focus on more profitable endeavors. A great many of them *do* have Ph.D. degrees – but the scientific priesthood simply banishes them as “lost souls” and more heads nod unquestioningly as “They” issue forth the official decree. Some of these visionaries live in foreign countries, such as Russia, and their results are thus immediately discarded as being “unverifiable,” even if they have been duplicated in the West.

These avant-garde thinkers have discovered many pieces of data that are quite mind-blowing, but which almost never get discussed, even in the “New Age” movement, usually due to the difficulty of fully understanding the work. They often do not make the time to read each other’s material, as they tend to be totally focused on their own projects. They will talk to you for hours, hardly pausing to breathe, and go way over your head if you let them, as they are so desperate to have their voices heard. You might see the simultaneous pain and joy in their eyes when they finally get the chance to speak – a look that says, “*Please don’t walk away.*” They may have hair loss from many sleepless nights of furious concentration. They may have enormous social ineptitudes and awkward, nervous, eccentric behaviors, being much more comfortable with work than

with people. They may have bad breath from being so in their minds that they fail to drink enough water to support the physical body. Their clothes may have been out of style for years. They often develop elaborate personal systems of jargon in order to explain the breakthrough concepts that they have discovered, which can be very confusing to a newcomer. You may often need to read through their papers knowing that you can only expect to understand 60 percent of it, at best, while digging for the “meat” of their findings. I love and respect these people, and have been blessed to meet many of them in person, triggering waves of scientific and spiritual ecstasy in their minds as I demonstrate how their prized concepts fit into a wider overall model of a Divine Cosmos, and thus removing their feelings of aloneness. Everyone who has inspired a concept gets full credit in this series.

With a few exceptions, such as this book series, no one seems to have been willing enough to try to unify their concepts into a single overall model. It can be a huge burden to go through stacks and stacks of books and website printouts. Most channelers don’t bother to read these materials, as they may tell you that they were “never any good at math or science.” Some people have thrown this book down – right in front of me – as soon as they see pictures of geometric objects inside, for that very reason. Anything that looks like “work” is often avoided. Furthermore, I believe that many people have never even *imagined* that these types of concepts could actually be explored with the scientific process. Nevertheless, consider the following quote from the most well-documented “channeler” of all time, Edgar Cayce:

When there is the same interest or study given to things or phases of mental and spiritual phenomena as has been and is given to the materialized or material phenomena, then it will become just as practical, as measurable, as meter-able as any other phase of human experience. [2012-1, yr. 1939]

That’s it right there. It is interesting that this reading was the first to be performed for client number 2012, as many people are already aware that the year 2012 is one of special importance in this dimensional shift process that is now underway, since it represents the ending date of a unique system for counting time devised by the ancient Mayans of Mesoamerica and the Yucatan. The Mayas equate the ending of their own time system with the arrival of a Golden Age for humanity, a time of dramatic spiritual renewal. So, there is a subtle suggestion in the above Cayce reading that if we make a scientific study of the information surrounding the “*phase of spiritual phenomena*” that is the alleged dimensional shift in 2012, we very well may be able to establish a good case.

I receive two or three emails a month from people who tell me that they would have written this book series themselves, but they didn’t have enough of the specific data to do it. However, specific data is exactly what we need if we really want to enact social changes by convincing the rational mind that this is a genuine phenomenon that is occurring. Furthermore, we also run into the problem that the first “entrance requirement” of this text is simply having a large enough *imagination* to take in the concepts intellectually, emotionally and spiritually, whether or not you actually even agree with them. Some people physically cannot make “room” for this data in their minds to even decide whether they agree with it or not. Thus, I am often told that the books are ‘hard to

read.’ There is nothing in these books that is intrinsically difficult to understand for a person with a basic education, but if the person has a closed mind, the skeptical rationalizations and head-in-the-sand ostrich behavior might get so vast and labyrinthine that the book must be tossed aside to again regain the comfort of the status quo, so “They” can grab you by the skin on the back of your neck and “rescue” you once you have dared to wander from the box.

So, I am one who likes to gather up this rain of information “confetti” with big bags, and then lovingly examine each square over years and years of time, memorizing and documenting all the specific references, seeing how they fit together into a beautiful mosaic and knowing that eventually the information will be assimilated into coherent, digestible new thoughts. Thanks to the Internet, the walls are finally coming down, with an infinity of available research to be conducted – but only a finite number of relevant topics, with a finite number of linked pages that can be printed, bound, studied and underlined. Since I became completely self-employed as an intuitive counselor in 1998, I have made it my full-time job to literally search “the ends of the earth” and turn over as many of these stones as I possibly can.

The stack of Internet-printed research books that have gone into the *Convergence* series is now about four or five feet tall – and you will not have to repeat these steps yourself, as herein you will find the distilled end-product of these labors, an entirely new view of the Cosmos that may well “hurt your brain” as you try to assimilate all the new – and deeply truthful – concepts. However, if you can just take your time the second time through (*most blast through it the first time like weary, makeup-clad trick-or-treaters with a big bag of Halloween candy,*) you should be able to fundamentally reconstruct a whole new vision of reality for yourself that is in harmony with “true reality,” not the illusion of the mainstream consensus. I hope you like the way that I have sculpted these facts together for you. The “they” I work with seem to think I’ve done a good job. So do I. And when “They” becomes “I”, then outside opinions no longer matter, do they?

CHAPTER 01

INTRODUCTION

How *are* you?

Look around. Look at the people in your life. Look at the changes in yourself. It is not the same world as it was just a few years, few months, even a few weeks ago. Everything seems to be going so fast that it is hard to keep up with it. Something is definitely going on in the world, something mysterious and inexplicable. You might even be scared to death about it. You see the weather disasters, ecological destruction, the violence in society, the ridiculousness of the media. You also are aware of more than a few convincing prophets who have spelled certain doom for this period, and continue to do so. If not the y2k, then it was May 5, 2000. And when the huge catastrophes don't come to pass in one sudden moment, they simply push them further ahead. The more lip service you pay to them, the more hopeless you feel, since there is no pot of gold at the end of their "rainbow." So, in order to maintain your sanity, you naturally discredit and ignore what is being said, continuing to plan for the future as if nothing is going to happen. It's really the only way to function in daily life.

So here we are at the dawn of the new millennium. Big deal. The y2k "computer crash" came and went, with a "whole lot of nothing" to show for it. Why all the attention, we ask? Did we all fall for it? Yep, we did, at least on some level. We all know that the Earth has now revolved around the Sun more than 2000 times since the year that we declared as the birth of Christ. Prior to the y2k rollover itself, we couldn't help but think that the world might very well have taken a crash course in a technology and electricity-free, pioneering lifestyle, for an unknown length of time. It was a HUGE heads-up for humanity, a wake-up call that forced us to ask some very serious questions. We all had to look directly at the possible future ahead of us, and think about what life would be like without all the creature comforts that society has afforded us. We also realized that our ecosystem is very delicate, and without some serious changes, there will be further problems to contend with. We cannot go on destroying ourselves and our planet forever.

So was it all doom and gloom? Do we still believe every computer guru, stock trader, metaphysician or prophet who comes along and tells us, "Well, this is it?" And now that y2k is history, do we simply relax and think that "business as usual" will now continue on indefinitely? Or could there be another side to the story as well?

All of us need to be very honest with ourselves about what is already happening right now. The UFO sightings are now on an all-time high level of intensity, never before seen in recorded history. All over the world, economies are collapsing from within, with the US barely holding its ground as the last bastion of "economic growth and well-being." At the time of this rewrite, April 2000, the stock market has been showing unbelievable instability with the breakup of Microsoft in the works. On April 4, 2000, the NASDAQ index lost 11 percent of its entire worth in a single morning, only to be bought back by

the Federal Reserve, ostensibly, to keep the economy from collapsing. Then, the next day the London markets shut down completely, theoretically due to a computer glitch but more realistically in an outrageous attempt to check further losses. And on the weekend when this book was finished, the market as of April 15 had experienced its single greatest crash since 1987. These types of economic contortions have been serious enough that even the major brokerage houses have been closing down due to the extreme volatility of the markets and their complete inability to make sense out of it.

And in a relatively similar fashion, the weather is behaving in extremely erratic ways that obey the prophecies while stumping any rational explanations. At the time of this rewrite, the two volcanoes in Edgar Cayce's well known earth-change formula, Etna and Montserrat, right near Vesuvius, are erupting. As of early April 2000, Antarctica lost two more icebergs of simply colossal size, threatening shipping in that area. All over the world, the environment is collapsing at a very real and very horrifying rate, and you don't have to be a "tree-hugger" to see it. There is an endless stream of information every week in the world media that points towards the reality of these circumstances.

Indeed, if we are able to step away from our own denial and look at things from the perspective of clean, unfiltered truth, it isn't hard to see that we are on the verge of permanently destroying ourselves and our planet. Everyone knows this on some level, some more consciously than others. The y2k period made humanity much more aware of this, because even if we didn't believe anything would happen, the idea of a social collapse was still being discussed on a worldwide level. The truth of the degree of problems that exist is much too hard for most of us to accept, because of the feeling of utter futility that it naturally creates. Species are going extinct at a rate that is faster than we can measure. The oceans are heating so rapidly that huge pieces of Antarctica are continuing to drop off into the ocean. The ozone layer is being destroyed, the oil is being pumped out of Mother Earth until none remains, and it doesn't seem as though any one person or group of people could do anything to stop these things from occurring. Our society has grown essentially out of control, tearing down trees for development all over the world at a rate that is much faster than they can be replaced. And therefore, once stripped of all barriers and boundaries of denial and ignorance, our collective *Ego mind* must conclude that it is faced with the scientific fact of its own imminent destruction; if not in our generation, then certainly in future generations, unless something very drastic is done to stop it. Whether any of these systems would change from within, regardless of external threats, is certainly a question of serious debate. And even if we did collapse the industrial economy as it now stands, could we really change the weather patterns that are already in place?

But what about our collective *subconscious*? Even though you will never see this in the mainstream media, it is not difficult to observe that a massive movement is occurring within the populace at large; a movement towards the "basic Christ principles" of love and acceptance for self and for others. Faced with the impossible task of changing the world, we must turn within and seek to find the ways we can change *ourselves*. Massive metaphors play themselves out in the public consciousness that lead to our own personal realizations of wrongdoing. The impeachment trials of President Clinton in 1998, for

example, served as a metaphor for each individual, leading them to a profound inner question:

What if that was me up there in the Presidency? How would my own life look if every possible secret and embarrassing detail of my life was revealed, literally, to the entire world? Would I also be deemed unfit to be President and threatened with impeachment?

The questions that all of us are asking ourselves these days are very deep, very profound and very meaningful. Without a full awareness of what we are heading into, we might not realize how important these questions really are. That is where this book, and the information contained within it, comes into play.

At first glance, this book appears to simply contain a scientific thesis, describing a new and comprehensive, *harmonic* model of the Big Universe Out There. But the question it proposes is very spiritual, very real, very important. Are we all "getting the message?" Are we all trying to align with what we understand the nebulous term of "spirituality" to mean? Or, are we continuing to protect and preserve our own self-interests at the expense of others?

When we really look at the problems that we are encountering as a human entity, is it not difficult to see the truth? Can we not see that the entire gamut of problems we now face are inherently caused by our own self-serving actions? Our companies continue to measure their success solely on the basis of how much profit they produce. If the company makes money, then the company is a success. If the company goes broke, the company is no good. The more money the company makes, the more of a success it is. This can apply equally well to our own self-conceptions. The materialism of our society, "programmed" into us day after day from a dancing colored box, teaches us to think the same way. Any of us with this "programming," when we rise to levels where we can actually have access to such wealth, must fight a very natural predisposition to hoard it, to treasure it, to want it all for ourselves and to never, never, never be happy unless we have more, more, more. And even once we have more, we still feel empty. Something, somewhere, somehow is still missing -- even if we have the white picket fence, two point-five children, beautiful spouse and great job. Many of our lives just seem to be empty, and the former definitions of success in our society no longer seem to hold weight.

Along these same lines, our spiritual institutions are changing dramatically. Rigid dogmas have given way to a new set of questions, where many of us no longer feel that we have a clear or organized idea of what, or who, God really is. Much to the chagrin of avid church supporters and Fundamentalists, Christianity is like a withering fruit, clinging to the dying vine of its past and fearing the inevitable plummet to the Earth. This collapse of religion is being openly acknowledged moreso in England than in America, where the organized churches are at such desperate points that they are telling their remaining congregations that they will either have to raise a certain amount of money or start firing vicars, closing churches and even consolidating different denominations together in order to survive!

As numerous surveys report that well over 50 percent of all Americans are actively involved in New Age studies, including chakras, crystals, colors and channeling, it is not hard to see that religion is no longer answering our own "big questions." And now, with the presence of extraterrestrials as an increasingly real proposition, we can no longer be content with the old answers. Something real is going on, and those who refuse to acknowledge that fact are looking more and more ridiculous with each new television special, movie, filmstrip, photograph, mass sighting and ex-government "whistle-blower" that comes forward.

So most of us can now safely say that "we are not alone," since it is virtually impossible that every single report and sighting is a figment of the imagination. But where does God fit in to all of this? Most professional UFOlogists are disgusted by the slightest mention of a spiritual meaning to the UFO phenomenon, and anyone trying to assert such a connection is shunned. When asked why 'they' are here, all too often we hear fear-based statements about how some form of looming invasion could be in the works, or that they are simply studying us to see what we are going to do in these troubled times, or even more nefarious hypotheses about how they are simply using us for "parts." Few UFOlogists want to humble themselves enough to admit that 'they' just might be here to help us. God might very well have a lot of help, and once help has arrived, do we choose to accept it or continue to ignore its essential mission and purpose?

And so, regardless of where we look for it, if we have not made a place for God and / or God's helpers in our lives, then indeed there must not appear to be any hope for getting through the future unscathed. As the corporations continue to rake in the dough, the Earth inexorably moves towards death and sterility. Without the notion and presence of God's forces as a tangible, real thing, there literally could seem to be no hope. No one can honestly accept that our social structures will change quick enough to avert catastrophe on their own, after reading a healthy dose of articles describing the incredible acceleration of Earth Changes that we are witnessing. We have made our bed, and now we have to lie in it. To many of us, a fat wallet provides a high that leads to myopic blindness, and we will simply refuse to change until it is already far, far too late.

But getting back to our discussion involving the extraterrestrials, what if everything that we are discussing is going *exactly* the way that it is supposed to happen? Should we have the *audacity* to be fearful when such miraculous visitations are showing up all around us? Can we honestly think that we understand the Universe when everything we see is telling us that *the dreams might be even more real than the reality*? Will we also one day have anti-gravity propulsion, limitless free energy sources, super-light-speed travel and cooperation with a whole galaxy worth of intelligent beings? With the technology that our visitors display and the messages that they seem to be giving us in greater and greater numbers, in our dreams and through dedicated channels including the author of this book, can we deny that 'they' are here on a spiritual mission, supervising an imminent renaissance and rebirth of the human spirit? Could we just possibly be *on time*, going through a process already well scripted and rehearsed throughout the entire universe? And is time truly nothing more than a straight-line path, or are we indeed subject to other,

more mysterious *cycles* of human civilization, based upon a hidden harmonic structure in the Universe?

Our media seems to have a complete blindness to the amazing spiritual events that are occurring in many of our lives, as well as the unbelievably bizarre collapses and physical / emotional catastrophes that are occurring in the lives of individuals all around us. If we sit down and think about it from an expansive spiritual perspective, it would seem that the "law of Karma" is indeed real. Our thoughts create our experiences, and we attract exactly what we have asked for. If we live in fear, then fearful events happen to us. If we live in trust, then somehow everything always works out. And now more than ever, anything in our lives that holds us back from making positive and loving choices is being burned off. We can look at those around us who seem to be the most deeply lost in self and see the personal apocalypse already occurring. The events on the planet seem to be no different.

As we unquestionably move closer and closer to some sort of event of major proportions, or what the Ancients referred to as the Shift of the Ages, do we really know what we are moving towards? Indeed, why is it that the entire "outside world" of extraterrestrial intelligence seems to be doing everything within their power to alert us of their presence now? Have we ever before had so much convincing evidence that there were previous advanced civilizations on Earth, and that they may well have been in contact with these same extraterrestrials before? Why is it that almost every person knows deep down inside that our own military / corporate / government / media hierarchy is practically bashing us over the head with the reality of extraterrestrial life, just so that they don't have to "officially" declare it? Why do we all keep waiting for "them" to release the secrets, when we already know the truth but just don't want to make that dizzying step of **really, really believing it**? And with incredibly accurate psychics in history such as Edgar Cayce, can we really deny that precise telepathic communication with this higher intelligence is possible?

Why do so many of us feel that something wonderful is about to happen? Are we expecting the truth of open contact with these extraterrestrials, of becoming a member of an interplanetary conclave of intelligent life? Are we paying attention to the fact that the more we try to "do good," the more our lives seem to flow in unpredictable and beautiful ways, answering all of our prayers? Do we notice the presence of synchronicity in our lives, how so many strange things seem to be happening that suggest that a higher spiritual force is at work, that we just happen to be at the right place at the right time?

Why are there increasing numbers of people out there, such as the author of this book, who are clearly able to contact these higher intelligences, and repeatedly produce results including accurate future prophecies that would be otherwise impossible to attain? Why are our dreams so filled with wonder that we awaken with awe and reverence, longing to return to wherever we had just been? Why, indeed, do we "just trust" that even in the midst of all the seemingly depressing and terrifying collapse occurring all around us that there is also new life, new wonder, new beauty and love? Why do we somehow **know** that

we are, indeed, about to experience something so fantastic as to be the ***Single Greatest Moment of All Time?***

In our minds, in our hearts and in our souls, often beneath our direct conscious awareness, we ***know***: we ***remember***: we ***understand***. We are all aware, in some inconceivably vast way, that a fantastic event is about to occur on Earth. The Christians would have it as the Second Coming. The UFO buffs would have it as either the "big government disclosure," the "landing on the White House lawn" or both, as one may well trigger the other. The doomsayers might choose to see that we are about to be vomited off the surface of the earth by volcanoes, hurricanes and tidal waves in an epic pole shift, asteroid collision or coronal mass ejection from the Sun, and insist that "it's all over." Others of us are much less certain about what it is, and therefore we can continue to keep it at arm's length and try to go on like nothing is going to happen.

Indeed, we might never truly understand this event, or even believe that something is really going to change, until it already has. And at that point, whenever "it" happens, everything that happened before that moment will seem to be nothing more than a faded chapter of life in dull monochrome. Our new lives will burst with color in a way that we could never have possibly understood. It is quite hard to imagine, for example, the day when every TV station, every newspaper and magazine headline, every government leader and every thinking person on the entire planet finally says in unison: "We are not alone." Or even better yet: the day of world peace, when every person, every nation and every race looks at each other, at the earth and at all other forms of intelligent life in the universe and says, "I love you and I respect you for who and what you are, as I love and respect myself for who and what I am. I am sorry for anything that I have ever done to hurt you and I hope you can forgive me. Let's work together to create a new world - a world without hurt, a world without pain, a world without crying children rotting away in festering starvation, a world where we are truly One with each other, with our earth and with the One Creator. So be it."

Our collective feminine Lunar self, symbolized by the number 1080 in ancient teachings, must overthrow the stranglehold that the masculine Solar self known as 666 now has over the planet. (And yes, it is this dominance of the masculine archetype on Earth that is behind the metaphorical Biblical prophecies for this period.) Both ourselves and our society must again embrace the Universal Feminine in love, thus giving us *unity*, as the ancient number 1746 represents. Our numerous creative works prepare us for this 'fusion' event on the subconscious level. In the 1998 movie *Pleasantville*, a world of black-and-white turns to color as people learn to leave behind their outmoded, 1950's-style beliefs and achieve true personal, emotional and intellectual freedom. In *The Truman Show*, a man symbolizing the collective mind of humanity comes to the stunning realization that the entire world around him is constructed as a giant illusion, where he is the star that millions of people in the *outside world* watch on their television screens.

In *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, the lead character is driven by an arresting series of visions to finally board a gigantic extraterrestrial spacecraft, forever leaving behind his Earth life for the promise of something far greater. In the JRR Tolkien *Lord of the Rings*

series, the entire world is preparing to undergo an incredible, multidimensional shift never before known in history. In *2001*, a Monolith is found that seems to alert an extraterrestrial presence of our own "coming of age." Guided by this force, spaceship commander David Bowman eventually enters into a vortex of spiraling light that first ages him and then returns him to a fetal state, indicating new life in a mysterious higher realm. In *2010*, the metaphor expands even more: Bowman returns as a multi-dimensional entity, telling us of an imminent, unbelievable transformation. "What is going to happen?" they ask him. "Something wonderful," he whispers, shaking his head gently from side to side with reverent, loving awe. Jupiter eventually explodes and becomes a star, creating an entire new solar system for us to use within our own. On every television screen on Earth, the spiritual forces write, "All these worlds are yours... Use them together... Use them in peace."

In James Cameron's movie *The Abyss*, a fantastic and unspeakably beautiful extraterrestrial world is found in our own oceans, and after we achieve contact with it, it rises to the surface of the sea of our consciousness. In *Ghost*, our lead character is a spiritual being that says goodbye to the pottery-throwing woman symbolizing Mother Earth to enter into a vortex of pure light. In *Cocoon*, the old folks go off with the luminous extraterrestrials to a place where they "won't get sick, won't get any older and won't ever die." In *E.T.*, a fallen alien being, representing ourselves, finally gets to return home after nearly dying from living on Earth with "the children."

In the *Star Wars* trilogy, Darth Vader, as the symbol of the crushing weight of male-driven corporate America, is overthrown by the heroic power of love, and we realize that he is our own father, our own family, and he is welcomed back, newly transformed. In *Titanic*, as the ship representing our modern world sinks, throngs of people surround a minister who boldly and solemnly reads the scripture, saying, "*And there will be a new heaven, and a new earth... And there shall be no more death, for we will have everlasting life...*" People go to bed and peacefully prepare for what is going to come. Then, people from "*the future*" come with exotic space-age undersea equipment to try to reconstruct the past events that had happened there, and these people include one of the original participants.

In *Contact*, we achieve communication with an extraterrestrial race, and this leads us to build a machine that enables us to journey to their own level. It is an exhilarating journey of light, sound and color, rocketing through unspeakably vast wormholes to a realm of pure, luminescent peace and beauty, where the angelic entities present themselves as members of our own family. In *Mission to Mars*, the beings responsible for building the "Face" reveal to us that "They are us: we are them," and one of the best "Ascension" finales on film occurs in the last two minutes. And in *The Matrix*, lead character Neo finally *believes in himself* enough that he gains complete control over the illusion of the physical world itself, defeating the negative forces that were trying to destroy him and acquiring Christlike abilities. Time after time, as we see these beautiful movies, tears stream down our faces as a part of us, somehow, some way, *knows and believes* that something as fantastic as this *is* going to happen to us in our own lifetimes. But it seems to be so far away, so far away, beyond our grasp or comprehension.

The ultimate conclusion of this book is that the event commonly known as "The Shift of the Ages" or "Ascension" is indeed going to occur, and it is indeed unspeakably fantastic. The chances are that we will never truly understand exactly what this means or how we will personally experience it until we are actually going through it. The truth of its imminent arrival is practically exploding out at us from all directions, both positively and negatively. Perhaps this is why it is so amazing that *almost no one* in the prominent UFO/metaphysics field is talking about it *at all*. Everyone seems to gather information that will get quite close to describing it, without *ever* actually identifying The Big Picture as it really is. Nor can we simply ascribe this transformation to a tired old Christian prophecy, as it was indeed forecasted long before Christianity ever came onto the scene.

But what exactly is this event going to be, you say? Sure, we all have an idea, but each idea can be different from the others. Some people familiar with these ideas feel that it simply represents a shift in consciousness that will occur here on the planet, with everyone making sudden strides in their awareness and the dawning of a new day, a new consciousness. Some people feel that it has to do with the moment when we achieve open contact with the "visitors" and become a member of a group of planetary societies with technology far vaster than ours, which could certainly create the previous scenario as well. Some others, such as James Redfield in *The Celestine Prophecy*, take the opinion that the body itself will actually disappear from view in a flash of light, or that some sort of spontaneous, holographic mutation of our DNA is going to happen at this moment.

The author of this book wondered about these questions just like everyone else. Before he ever started doing psychic readings, he had been fastidiously recording his dreams for over five years. It was through this medium that he was first exposed to the notion of Ascension, and of what it might actually involve - or at least a healthy, inspiring metaphor for it, in order to make the subconscious understand its impact. What follows is a transcript of the Aug. 1, 1996 dream that first gave him a direct metaphor to convey the wonder of what this experience might feel like when it actually comes.

I was standing in a clearing where I could see a large image of the moon against a bluish sky. During this time, I noticed that there was a round circle of glowing light on the surface. I got excited as I realized that others reported seeing this same thing before, and that it was basically supposed to be a reflection from an extraterrestrial "base" on the Moon. As I watched it, it expanded into a fireball that was 1/3 of the width of the Moon in the middle. Then, it shrank back down to a point and expanded several more times, in a fluid expansion-contraction mode.

It eventually overtook the whole moon and shone brilliantly in white, with a bluish tinge. Energy seemed to be coming in from the sides, and I was privy to the most fantastic special effects ever seen - reminiscent of what happened to Jupiter in Arthur C. Clarke's 2010, but even more incredible. The energy assembled itself into the form of a blue-white torus, like an inner tube. There was black in it as well. It seemed to roll off of the Moon while spinning around its internal center, moving closer towards me on Earth.

I noticed about five thin circular bands of energy that were spinning around the torus faster than it was spinning itself. They had these sparkling "stars" that seemed to be of a luminescent, shimmering black orbit in the circle. The stars were black, the rest of the circle much lighter colored. It was all spinning and spiraling as it headed down towards me. All of the differing motions made for quite an impressive spectacle. It threatened to draw in everything that it contacted like some giant, living black hole.

By this time, I was utterly and completely awestruck like never before. I felt like this was the most fantastic thing that had ever happened to me in my entire life. I began to fly up into the vortex, noticing that there was a blue ray on about a 45-degree angle that was connecting me back to the Earth somehow. It was at this time that I had realized that this had to be it - the big moment - the Ascension. I was so excited that I could hardly even believe it.

As I flew up into it, it became a gigantic, 300-foot wide tunnel of swirling, blue-white light. It was very bright, but cool and not unpleasant. It appeared as though I were wrapped in the middle of an endless tunnel composed of galactic arms, spinning and turning. I seemed to be hardly more than a speck compared to the epic size and vastness of the vortex I was traveling through. Part of what made it so incredible was that there was absolutely no sound, except for the incredible shouts of ecstasy in my own mind. I could tell that I was rapidly moving closer towards a sparkling wall of this luminescent blue light at the end of the swirling cylinder. Once I passed through it, I would never be the same again.

As all of this was happening, I felt an emotion not unlike fear. I thought to myself, "Now? What will happen? A higher dimension? I can't believe it!" I had a dim idea of what to expect there, but I felt that thought as just a remote patch in a corner of my mind. It was too indistinct. I really didn't know what to expect, but I didn't resist it. I basically was welcoming the experience. As my hands plunged into the blue light, it dissipated around them like water and vanished; I was on solid ground again...

THE TEACHINGS OF RA

After an experience of this magnitude, he obviously yearned to know more. He had already become familiar with the idea of Ascension as a possibility, but it was the sheer epic quality of this dream that made him ask even deeper questions. This dream directly led to a renewed interest in studying a series of books called the *Ra Material* and/or the *Law of One*, which were allegedly extraterrestrial communications. In these books, a Ph.D. physicist, university professor and airline pilot by the name of Don Elkins found the apex of his lifetime of research into the UFO phenomenon through telepathic contact with extraterrestrial intelligence. For twenty years he had been working with various gifted individuals who would go into trance and speak on behalf of these higher

intelligences. And time after time, Dr. Elkins would ask them the most difficult, challenging questions coming from the forefront of his research into advanced physics, and he would get the answers. These answers were repeatedly coming from those who had no knowledge of these things while awake.

It was at the end of this twenty-year period that Elkins' work with Carla Rueckert, a very successful channel, broke through to a much more substantial level. This breakthrough was directly precipitated by the arrival of Jim Mc Carty, who thought that he was coming to help Don and Carla catalog, categorize and organize the volumes of material that they had already produced. Instead, something totally unexpected happened. They attracted a true heavy-hitter of the higher realms, perhaps the main group responsible for our care: a huge spiritual group of entities that had apparently fused themselves into one single mind that called itself Ra, and said that they were from the sixth dimension, millions of years more advanced than modern humanity. The words and concepts were highly sophisticated and precise, unlike any other type of channeled material ever seen, and were referred to by one professor as "akin to a Ph.D. dissertation on epistemology." As soon as Ra began speaking, they made it clear that this was the first time that they had been able to get through an undistorted series of messages in thousands of years of human history. Carla was brought to the complete unconscious state and taken out of her body for the Ra contact to occur, and had no knowledge whatsoever of what had occurred while she was away.

This contact occurred in 1981, well before the field of channeling had reached such a huge surge of rather repetitive, simplistic and contradictory information that is often seen on the Internet and in certain magazines and books today. For whatever reason, the work has never become very well-known, but this certainly is no fault of the material itself. The quality and gravity of the information that Ra presents is unlike any other that this author has ever seen. As David continued reading this material, he came to a greater and greater realization that what Ra was truly trying to convey to Dr. Elkins was a *completely new view of physics as we now know it*. In this new view, there are multiple dimensions, each one capable of sustaining intelligent lifeforms in time and space. Each dimensional level is higher or closer to Oneness than the one before it.

Ra explained that those on Earth were on the third dimension, and that there were a full four dimensions of higher experience that we would go through before returning to the One Creator. At the point that this total reunion is accomplished, there would be no consciousness of any separation, only a consciousness of unity and Oneness. Ra also explained that each dimension gave different levels of teaching along the path to this Oneness, and that our own level was called "The Choice." According to Ra, all that we have to do is choose whether we are going to be of service to self or service to others. The realization of the importance of serving others is our first step towards re-aligning with the Oneness that they so often spoke of. If we only think of ourselves as separate beings and do not choose to love and to help others, then we are forgetting that we are truly only One Being, and that therefore serving others is serving our own True Self. What this Oneness wants for us, says Ra, is to simply love and get along with each other, to spread harmony and truth.

Obviously, this is an identical message to that which is spoken by most channelers now in the New Millennium. However, there were some very large differences between what Ra was saying and what the average channeler usually speaks in more recent times. We must remember that Ra was being interviewed by a very gifted physicist, and Dr. Elkins was often completely befuddled in his attempts to understand Ra's words. In the five books of the Law of One series, Ra lays out a comprehensive cosmology that is extremely internally consistent. David tried over and over again to find even one time when Ra contradicted themselves or appeared to falter, but could not.

Even more importantly, this cosmology was not simply all in the realm of lofty speculation -- for all intents and purposes, Ra was systematically teaching Dr. Elkins about a whole new form of physics, a new form of understanding the way that the Universe functions, rooted in compassion, harmony and wisdom. Ra was pleased that Dr. Elkins was familiar with the work of physicist Dewey Larson, who proposed that space and time were in a *reciprocal* relationship -- meaning that for every dimension of space, there was a corresponding dimension of time. They also mentioned that there was a lot more to understand than what Larson had come up with, but that it was a good start. And as their words in the five books continued, they gave many very precise statements that indicated exactly what this system of physics was, and its impressive spiritual implications.

As David read through the Law of One books and studied them in greater and greater detail, he realized that the systems that Ra were discussing were already becoming more and more visible in the scientific literature just since 1981, when the book was first published. The more he read, the more shocked he was to realize that apparently no one else had ever seen how many connections there really were, or that they even existed in the first place. Having already read and digested some 300 metaphysical titles by this point, David realized that the wisdom of Ra had now become a vast umbrella of truth that tied together many, many separate areas of study, providing answers where many other researchers had to work it out on their own.

As time has progressed into the present, while this book is being rewritten, David has continued to find more and more scientific evidence to back up Ra's assertions. Earlier versions of this book were made available on the Internet as early as spring of 1998, but the amount of new information has significantly been enhanced since the book's inception. The version that you now hold in your hands is specifically designed to upgrade the existing body of information before launching into a three-book series that will retain the original name *Convergence* and will be investigating these same topics with even more depth than before.

The crowning achievement of truly being able to decode the physics systems that Ra has described is the knowledge that ***the Earth is going to undergo a dimensional shift***. Ra explains that there is a natural structure to the galaxy that we are all passing through at this time, a structure where certain portions of the galaxy have a higher concentration of "energy" than others. As we naturally pass into these areas of higher frequency, there are changes visible in our Sun as well as in the Earth itself. And even more importantly, there

are changes in each one of us as well. Although we cannot know for sure how or when this event will actually occur in our own personal experience, we know that Ra tells us that at the conclusion of this shift, life on Earth will be fully **100 times more harmonious** than it is now. All of the abilities that were demonstrated by Jesus and much more will be readily available to everyone. This is apparently not a gradual transition by any means, but an epic change that occurs in a very brief period of time, when the critical threshold in consciousness is finally reached.

Quite significantly, our latest research has revealed that Ra was right about there being an underlying energy to the Universe that has fluidlike properties of vibration. Modern scientists call this "zero-point energy" or the "virtual particle flux." We now know that there are 'virtual' counterparts to all the basic components of the atom, (such as protons, neutrons and electrons,) which appear to be exactly the same except that they continually "wink" in and out of existence. The discussions of zero-point energy have captivated the world of quantum mechanics as well as many other aspects of physics, as we now must conclude that all of reality that we see is fundamentally built up from an energy that remains hidden to us. And for many, this is not a very comfortable concept, as we like to "get our hands" on the world around us, not be confronted with a mysterious energy that we cannot directly measure. And yet, experiments and prototypes such as the Casimir effect, sonoluminescence, and anti-gravity / free energy devices have already proven that this energy must exist.

In the future editions of this body of research, now in progress, we will cover the study of zero-point energy in far more detail. Modern researchers have brought back the forgotten term "aether" for this energy, as up until the beginning of the 20th century, scientists believed that it was there. As just indicated, those who now work with the concepts of the 'aether' have discovered that it can indeed be harnessed to produce all of the basic effects seen in the UFO, including anti-gravity, limitless generation of energy from "empty space" as well as the possible travel through higher-dimensional spaces. Clearly, our understandings about reality are changing very quickly, and David has continued to be impressed as each new finding only helps him to greater understand what Ra had already been saying all along in the Law of One series.

Most of this book is dedicated to giving us a good, general overview for how this system of "aether" energy works, and how it is related to the dimensional shift that we are now approaching. We will see that the principles of *vibration* are the most fundamental in understanding the behavior of the aether, or what we might simply want to call spiritual energy. Part One of this book, *The Harmonic, Multidimensional Universe*, explains in the next chapter that the master organization of this energy is in an Octave of dimensions. Ra referred to the different levels as "densities," as what we actually have is one unified energy that simply exists in different levels of concentration. It is the *relative speed of vibration* that determines each level of concentration, and we will show that there are three levels to this vibration that must be considered equally: light, sound and geometry. When we look at the aether itself, we see that it is comprised of a vast sea of energy "units" that we will refer to as Consciousness Units. Due to the basic laws of harmony and vibration, these units will always maintain a spherical field, but the characteristic

vibrations of each "density" or dimension will give them a different "color", "sound" and *geometric structure*. We will take a look at the exact numbers that are involved in these harmonics, and see how much they reveal when studied more closely. More importantly, we will see that these consciousness units are not bound by space or time as we know it—they can be tinier than the tiniest subatomic particle or as large as the entire Universe itself.

In Chapter Three we explain how the Ancients knew of this system of three-dimensional geometric vibrations, and built structures such as the pyramids to harness these forces. We will also look into the idea that very similar structures known as the Martian Monuments fit this pattern as well. We also will take a look at the amazing structure and complexity of the Great Pyramid itself, especially at the time that it was first built, and with our understandings of this universal energy source it becomes quite easy to see that it truly is an artifact of a higher level of technology than we now possess. In Chapter Four we explain how modern physics is beginning to catch up to this ancient knowledge through such things as "Superstring Theory." Then, we bring in a quote from the well-known entity Seth, channeled by Jane Roberts in the late 60's and for years afterwards, which reveals that almost identical information to this advanced theoretical physics concept had been given well before Superstring Theory or the Ra books ever came about.

In Chapter Five we begin looking at the true father of all current multi-dimensional physics models, an Indian mathematician known as Srinivasa Ramanujan. We will clearly see that Ramanujan's information was acquired through a mystic process that bears remarkable similarity to channeling. Furthermore, we will see that the key number of dimensions in Ramanujan's models was always eight, thus lending further support to Ra's model of an Octave. In Chapter Six we devote a great deal of space to an exploration of a passage dictated by Seth in 1971, which gives us a much greater understanding of how the sphere-based "consciousness units" of aether energy function in our Universe. Then, in Chapter Seven we will see that the extraterrestrial forces are continuing to try to teach us this information through the "crop circle" phenomenon. In these pictograms which emerge overnight in various crops, often accompanied by anomalous sightings and inexplicable heating and bending of the crops themselves, we find all the blueprints for this model of harmonic aether geometry in place. We specifically zero in on a formation known as Barbury Castle 1991, and show how precisely it displays this complex three-dimensional information, both literally and symbolically as well. We also investigate the work of Gerald Hawkins, who proved that the most common formations that were seen in the crops were directly related to musical proportions, in a perfect harmonic relationship.

With this knowledge in place we open up Part Two of the book, *Planetary Grids and Ancient Knowledge*. In this section, we explore how these geometries directly affect the fundamentals of the Earth itself. Science is now catching up with Ra in revealing that these aetheric energies or "consciousness units" are constantly streaming in and out of all physical objects in the Universe, continually forming them moment by moment. We remember that size does not affect these units, and that the sphere of the planet itself can resonate as one massive "unit" in its own right. Once we know that such behavior is expected of the Earth in the new physics, all we have to do is start looking for it. We then

begin Chapter Nine by discussing the work of Bruce Cathie in this regard. Cathie gave clear evidence that extraterrestrial beings were navigating the earth using a geometric "grid" that consists of the simple cube and octahedron geometries, crisscrossing over the Earth's surface. Cathie made incredible strides in decoding the harmonic structures of these energies, all of which ties in very neatly with the models that Ra espoused in the Law of One series. Furthermore, Cathie's model does indeed provide a harmonic basis for the Unified Field Theory of physics, which may well prove to be his most lasting accomplishment. We also include some of Ra's quotes in this chapter to help the reader see the connections that are involved.

In Chapter 10, we discuss the Philadelphia Experiment as one of a number of examples that help to show us that a simple magnetic field, when used to create the proper harmonic and geometric vibrational frequencies, can actually concentrate aetheric energy in a local area and cause a dimensional shift to occur. This well-known experiment supposedly was the result of a Navy experiment in radar invisibility that went awry. In the future, it may well be a usable "teleport" technology. We also remind ourselves that the far greater aspect to this energetic change is occurring in our Solar System as a whole, relative to our placement to the center of the galaxy and aided by the harmonic cycles that we will find in the Sun.

Then, in Chapter 11 we continue our exploration of the Global Grid with this knowledge of the energies involved as being very real, and quite possibly engineerable. The work of Richard Hoagland and the Enterprise Mission is cited as a means of showing us how the geometry of the "aether" emerges in planets. Through an analysis of the Martian Monuments, Hoagland's team discovered that an encoded message was set forth which gave precise information for future visitors to decode the basics of the aetheric physics discussed by Ra. This fundamentally comes about through the observation of a tetrahedron inside a sphere, which we will have already seen in Chapter Seven. Hoagland's team went on to show this tetrahedron as an underlying energy structure in almost every planet in our Solar System, responsible for cloud bands, giant volcanoes, sunspots and giant swirling vortices such as Jupiter's Great Red Spot.

Then, after establishing the placement of the tetrahedron with the cube and octahedron that we had already been investigating from Bruce Cathie, we begin investigating the work of Carl Munck, who showed us how these energetic forces on Earth were precisely harnessed by the Ancients. Through Munck's work, known as "The Code," we see that almost every single pyramid, sacred site and earthwork from ancient times on the planet is part of a vast, planet-wide matrix of coordinates, centered at the Great Pyramid of Gizeh. We bring in an excerpt from the Wilcock Readings as he struggled to understand how to unify the work of Munck with Bruce Cathie, Richard Hoagland and other "Grid" researchers we will meet in the next chapter.

In Chapter 12 we complete our geometric mapping of the higher dimensions on Earth through the investigation of the work of Ivan P. Sanderson, then Goncharov, Morozov and Makarov and culminating with professors William Becker and Bethe Hagens. The only two of the five basic "Platonic" geometries left undiscovered at this point were the

icosahedron and dodecahedron, as Cathie showed us the cube and octahedron and Hoagland showed us the tetrahedron. We see that Sanderson discovered the presence of the icosahedron through a careful study of worldwide "trouble spots" for marine and air travel such as the Bermuda Triangle. His exhaustive efforts came up with twelve fundamental "Devil's Graveyards," all of which were spaced in perfect harmonic proportions from each other. When these spots are connected together, an icosahedron is formed. The Russian scientists Goncharov, Morozov and Makarov expanded on this idea by including the dodecahedron in the Grid model as well, and they suddenly realized that the combined icosahedron / dodecahedron grid appeared to be directly responsible for the positioning of continents, mountain ranges and undersea ridges, as well as weather and population centers, animal migration patterns and anomalous distortions in space and time as first cataloged by Sanderson. Furthermore, they realized that almost every sacred site or monument on Earth was fundamentally connected to this Grid.

When the work of Becker and Hagens is then added in, we find that they provide a Grid model of 120 interconnecting triangles that unifies all five of the Platonic Solids as one, and also reveals even more detailed results about how these energies are operating on the Earth. We also introduce our own independent research, which shows that various island chains on the Earth's surface form precise "grid circles" that are clearly related to the structure of the Becker/Hagens grid itself. We also investigate a series of reports regarding the mysterious disappearances and time-warping effects seen at various points on this Grid. Then, in chapter 13, we introduce information from Dr. Lefors Clark regarding the behavior of magnetism, and how it can form "diamagnetic vortices" as it travels. These vortices help explain exactly what we are seeing in the Grid Circles, and how the natural aetheric forces in the Grid brought them about. We then give a much closer look to the five Platonic Solids themselves, in order to see more clearly how they are directly related to the interconnecting system of harmonics that we have been discussing. Then, we again bring in the work of Carl Munck, who revealed a very fundamental connection between the Speed of Light and the harmonic numbers of sound which suggest that *they are actually functions of the same unified energy source*. Although Bruce Cathie revealed the same thing in his own harmonic system, the connection discovered by Munck is arrived at in a totally different way, but with the same conclusions.

Then, in Chapter 14 we suggest that those who built this Grid never really faded out of view, they simply went into secrecy. We show the clear connections between modern "secret societies" such as the Freemasons and these ancient truths, including photographs of the mural that was erected in the UN, which clearly show us that its builders were well aware of sacred geometry and "consciousness units" in some form, and hence a working knowledge of the entire system of harmonic physics in general. We also see similar coded information emerging in the Great Seal of the United States. We then discuss the idea that a "Hall of Records" preserved from Atlantean times exists under the Giza plateau in Egypt, and cite the controversial research of Aaron Du Val who apparently worked with one Dr. Scott who claims to have found identical records in other areas, beginning with the alleged Atlantean ruins off the Florida coast near Bimini.

Then, having completed our investigation of the Global Grid, we move into Part Three and expand the window of understanding this system of physics to larger-scale harmonic events occurring in *time*. The main time cycle that we will be investigating is that of our Sun, hence the title for Part Three: *The Great Solar Cycle*. In Chapter 15, we again return to the words of Ra to discuss this cycle, what it is and how it functions. We introduce the idea of the Earth's precession, a long-term wobble that takes 25,920 years to complete and is precisely mirrored in Ra's discussion of the Solar Cycle. We also correlate this with the well-known trance writings of Edgar Cayce, as few realize that he also spoke of a Solar Cycle as well. Excerpts from Ra explain exactly what we can look forward to as we approach this event, which they refer to as "harvest." In Chapter 16, we bring in the work of Maurice Cotterell, who has made discoveries that completely bolster the findings in the Ra books, but were not even begun until years after the contact had ended. Through long-term mapping of the Sun's counter-opposing speeds of rotation, he came out with a series of graphs that predicted very long-term cycles in its activity -- cycles far longer than modern science would want to accept. We then see that identical numbers as seen in Cotterell's work were actually *known and recorded by the Maya* thousands of years ago. Part of this study involves the Mayan Calendar, a complex instrument for measuring the passage of time in roughly 5,125-year increments.

In Chapter 17 we discuss the work of ex-NASA astrophysicist Maurice Chatelain, who further enhanced humanity's understanding of the Mayan Calendar. Although Chatelain's ultimate hypothesis about the dating of the Calendar can be proven incorrect, his insights regarding the importance of Jupiter-Saturn conjunctions are crucial in understanding how this system of physics operates in our Solar System. We continue our discussion of Chatelain's work in Chapter 18, where we bring in his discoveries of even longer-term cycles in our Solar System through the Constant of Nineveh. This constant is an harmonic expression of all the orbits of our Solar System down to the second, and every time that it completes a cycle we could think of it as being a time when all the planets would be in a perfectly straight line. We will also show that *this number was charted by the Sumerians thousands of years ago*. Even more importantly, the entire number can be built up by multiplying 70 seven times by 60, thus giving us a valuable clue to the ultimate harmonic simplicity of the cycles that are at work.

This is followed by Chapter 19, which starts off with the work of Bradley Cowan, who has shown clear evidence of geometric structures in time that directly affect human behavior in stock trading, thus giving us a clearer picture of the underlying nature of all the cycles we have been looking at. We then detail Wilcock's own discoveries that neatly expand the Nineveh Constant out to a *galactic* level, revealing it to be a *precise* harmonic of the time that it takes the galaxy to complete one rotation. This discovery lends even more credibility to Ra's ideas about there being different areas of harmonic energy concentration in the galaxy, areas that we may well be moving into at this time. Our own Earth's precession is also very fundamentally related to this Constant through simple harmonic proportions as well, thus showing us the true Galactic scope of the Solar Cycle. We then go further to reveal that Cotterell's work reveals that three Earth precessional cycles must be included in order to make a perfect fit with the cycles that are seen in the Sun, and again this information is precisely mirrored in the statements from the Ra

Material. Viewing all of this information together, and reviewing all the changes that are occurring around us now, we can certainly see how far the validity of Ra's statements really goes.

In Chapter 20 we conclude our mission by looking at the work of "cycology," which shows historic events repeating in harmonic time intervals. We return to the Great Pyramid to reveal that the crown jewel of its hidden message is a *timeline* that relates to our present point in history very directly. Clear evidence of this elaborate system is presented, along with a powerful suggestion -- that the conclusion of the timeline itself is now, and is associated with a passage to the stars and / or those from the stars coming to us. As this event in the Timeline occurs in our near future, we are again convinced that our Atlantean / extraterrestrial brothers were very well aware of what we would be going through at this point in our history, and were intent on giving us a valuable means of predicting it in advance. Once we see the reality of this massive "prophecy in stone," it becomes quite difficult to deny the message. We then follow with our conclusion in Chapter 21, where we will review all of the material and reveal a few more surprises as well.

And so, without further adieu, let us begin. Even if we choose not to believe that every portion of the research is valid, we will clearly be able to see the connections, and this will greatly assist us in trusting that we are indeed going through a process that is for our highest and best good. It is a process that might just have a fantastic "surprise ending" that none of us could have ever expected until it actually happens. If Ra's statements are accurate, no one person could ever possibly fathom the incredible joy and bliss that awaits us as we transfer into this higher realm of being, where a Utopian world of science fantasy and pure love becomes the reality of each and every "day."

CHAPTER 02

HARMONIC DIMENSIONS – THE ARCHITECTURE OF THE *ONE*

This chapter begins your initiation into the hidden history of planet Earth, which is our first major key in unlocking the secrets of the Universe. Keep in mind that certain concepts that some find difficult to make “room” for in their minds need to be installed early along, and that there is a big payoff to having this information in mind later on. As always, if a certain part stumps you, just continue reading along, as what matters is the overall vision, not the specifics.

The discussions in this book will increasingly lead the reader to the understanding that the ancient world knew a lot more about the *real* way that things work than we do right now in the mainstream. If we want to understand how the physical Universe really “works,” including the spiritual connections, some of our best pieces of evidence will be found in the written and physical relics of the distant past. Indeed, we can no longer deny that *a very advanced civilization existed at least 12,500 years ago*, and possibly much farther into the mists of remote antiquity than that as well. For those who are interested in pursuing this knowledge and research further, the following contemporary books are a brief sampling of some of those that have demonstrated themselves as being quite academic, reputable and enlightening:

The Mysteries of Atlantis Revisited by Edgar Evans Cayce

Fingerprints of the Gods by Graham Hancock

When the Sky Fell by Rand and Rose Flem-Ath

The Orion Mystery by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert

Message of the Sphinx by Graham Hancock and Robert Bauval

From Atlantis to the Sphinx by Colin Wilson

SPHINX WATER WEATHERING

The most common argument of “proof” that one will encounter when reading the above books and others like them has now been dubbed as the “smoking gun” of the case for Atlantis. We are hereby referring to the observable fact that the Great Sphinx of Egypt, situated directly next to the three main pyramids on the Gizeh plateau, shows unmistakable signs of having been *weathered by water*. There certainly isn’t any water in the Egyptian desert at the present time, nor was there any in the times typically cited for the construction of the pyramids. This is easy enough to prove through direct geological studies of the surrounding lands.

This intriguing pattern of weathering on the Sphinx was originally observed by R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz, a brilliant scholar and thorough researcher who completely redefined humanity's understandings of ancient Egypt and Atlantis through the mid-1900's. Contemporary author John Anthony West re-discovered this anomalous weathering pattern, which was rather casually mentioned in de Lubicz's book *The Temple of Man*, and realized that it was clearly something that was testable and provable that had been almost miraculously overlooked in the past. And after many, many failed attempts to gain the support of myriad geologists, West was able to find cooperation with Robert

Schoch, a young but well-respected expert in the field, having already written four published books on archeology by his late 20's.

Schoch was reluctant to investigate West's hypothesis until he was certain that he had secured tenure at his academic organization, but by the beginning of the 1990's he was ready to proceed. West and Schoch then finally traveled to Egypt and realized that the case was *even more powerful* than they had previously thought; there were *overwhelmingly redundant* signs of water weathering everywhere they looked, both on the Sphinx and nearby temples made of huge stone blocks as well. The Sphinx was carved out of limestone, which is a conglomerate of sandy particles that have fused together into a solid. **Wind erosion** produces stratified, horizontally ribbed surfaces in limestone that look like the pages on the side of an old book, as certain layers of the conglomerate rock will be thinner and weaker and certain layers thicker and stronger. The thicker areas of limestone will resist the power of the wind more strongly and thus erode less, whereas the thinner layers will disappear more quickly, thus producing an uneven surface that most of us have probably seen in desert photographs, or perhaps even in person.

On the other hand, **water erosion** produces smooth, sensuous curves that cut directly down into the rock regardless of its thickness, forming rounded corners, snakelike rivulets and crevices. The signs of this erosion are so obvious that when West disguised the Sphinx out of the pictures with tape, *all geologists who he showed the images to could agree that it was a picture of a rock outcrop with water erosion*. However, once West removed the tape and showed them where the picture was from, they immediately grew agitated and did not want to discuss it any further, for the simple fear of losing their reputation. Dr. Schoch was the first geologist to face the facts and stake his own reputation on the obvious.

And since we all know that Egypt is now a desert, the Sphinx simply *must* have been built at a time when a *lush, green jungle climate with abundant rainfall* was in existence. And even the most outrageously conservative geological estimates for there to be enough water in Egypt to create such formations date back to *at least* 7,000 BC, and most would agree that 9,000 BC is a far more realistic figure; and that is simply the most recent time that there was *any rainfall at all*. You must then also factor in exactly how long it would take for such advanced water weathering to occur – certainly not a few hundred years but potentially many *thousands*.

And so, even if one was to throw away the multitudes of other solid evidence that exists in support of an advanced ancient civilization, we can still come back to the Sphinx. Once we know what we are looking for, we will realize that this is only one of the more obvious means of proving that the historical "Atlantean" culture – i.e. an ancient advanced civilization – had a precedent in fact.

ROBERT BAUVAL AND THE "GIZA ALIGNMENT"

The next popular academic argument for "Atlantis" came from Robert Bauval in "*The Orion Mystery*," from the early 1990s, though Dr. J.J. Hurtak originally mentioned the same concept in *The Keys of Enoch* in the 1970s.

The three main Pyramids of Egypt at Giza are arranged in close proximity to each other, and Bauval was curious about the apparent lack of symmetry or geometry in their layout. He knew that there had to be some reason for why they were aligned in the way that is

now seen overhead. Inspiration finally struck as he looked up at the constellation of Orion, which has three main stars that form the middle section, referred to as the "belt." He realized that *the Pyramids of Giza were configured in precisely the same manner as the "belt" of Orion*, and he quickly proved his point by overlaying the site maps of the Pyramids and the star maps of Orion's belt on top of each other. Not only was each Pyramid in the proper position, but even the relative sizes and colors of the Pyramids were *directly proportional* to the magnitudes and colors of the stars in Orion's belt. (The Cheops and Khefren pyramids were both originally covered in white limestone and are approximately the same size, like the two main stars in Orion's belt, whereas the Menkaure pyramid is significantly smaller and was originally encased in red granite, just like the dimmer and redder third star.)

As Bauval continued to investigate the matter, he realized that the architects of Giza had created a perfect duplication of the starry heavens on Earth – an idea that fit in perfectly with their concept of the connection between the physical world and the *Duat*, or spiritual world. Furthermore, the position of the Nile River relative to the Pyramids was *identical* to the position of the Milky Way relative to Orion's belt in the starry night sky. Further Pyramids near Giza seemed to suggest that several other significant stars of Orion and the nearby Hyades constellation were immortalized in stone on the Earth as well.

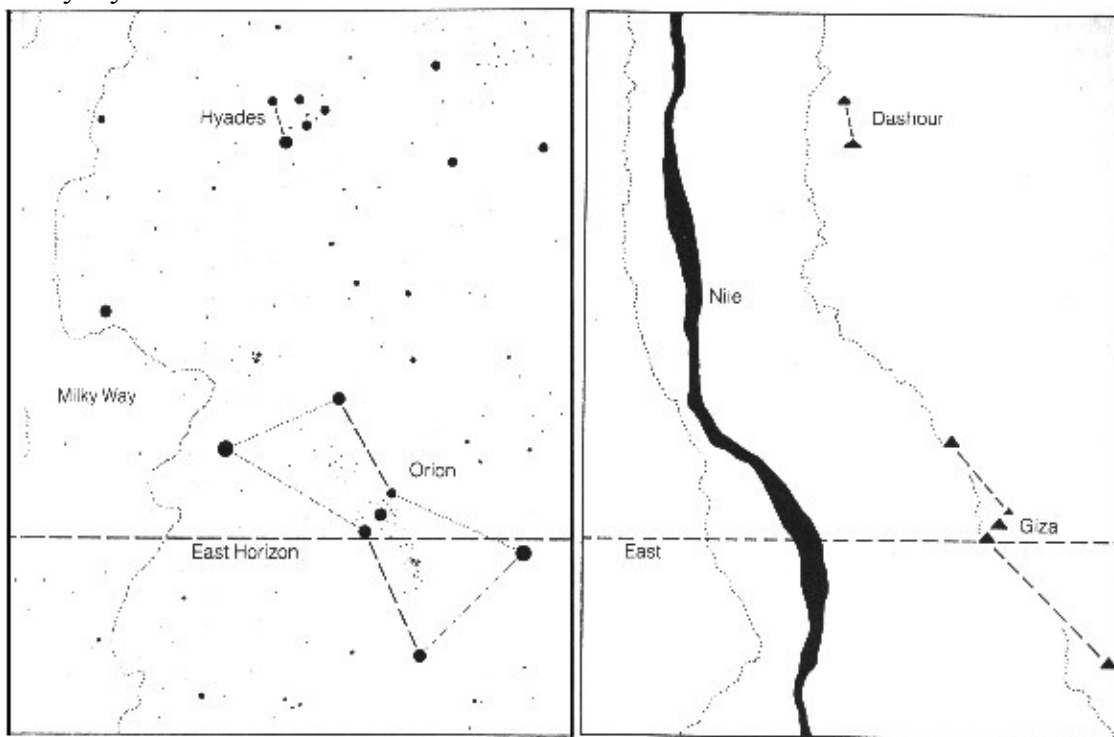


Figure 2.1 – Robert Bauval's Comparison of Orion/Milky Way with Giza/Nile

Though this alignment is intriguing, it does not appear to give us any new information about the time that the pyramids were built. However, by using a program known as *Skyglobe*, Bauval realized that the only "recent" time that the Milky Way would be perfectly aligned with the Nile River was roughly **12,500 years ago**. At that time, and *only* at that time, (unless you were willing to travel back more than 30,000 years ago,) one could stand on Earth and observe the Pyramids and Nile River at a distance, and watch the Nile align directly with the Milky Way, while the stars of Orion's belt would

perfectly align with the positions of the terrestrial pyramids. This is caused by the phenomenon of the Earth's *precession*, a long-term wobble in its rotational path that we will discuss later.

As a simple, preliminary explanation of precession, you would normally expect that when you get to the same time each year, where the Earth is at a specific angle to the Sun, such as the equinox or solstice, then all the stars should be in the same positions from year to year on that date. Nevertheless, the stars in the night sky will drift from those visible positions by one degree every 72 years, tracing a full circular path through an area of the night sky about every 25,920 years. If you build a temple to align with a star at the solstice time, then within a relatively short time your descendants would realize that something was causing these star positions to shift out of their previous alignment. So, it was clear that Bauval had found a time capsule, an encoded archeological matrix of information designed to show the *exact time* that the entire complex was first designed and planned. Clearly, the ancient architects were very clever to design such a system. Another layer of "proof" is the fact that during this same time frame, and only during this time frame, the Sphinx directly faces the constellation of Leo the Lion, due to its position in the Earth's precession. This whole body of findings is so obvious and compelling that it has completely bypassed the prejudiced "peer review" of mainstream archeology and gone directly into the public consciousness through documentaries on Discovery Channel and the like.

SUPER-ADVANCED DRILLING

Another recent breakthrough in the argument for a lost civilization with high technology comes from Christopher Dunn, whose main expertise is in drilling. He has definitively proven that certain artifacts, including the empty coffin or "Granite Coffin" that is featured in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid, show signs of super-advanced drilling techniques that surpass anything now in our possession. Dunn analyzed the Granite Coffin and found unmistakable evidence that indicated that it had been hollowed out with some form of tube-shaped drill that would core out a piece at a time. The spiraling patterns that were left behind in the granite showed that this drill was capable of boring through *1/10th of an inch of rock per second*. However, granite is such a hard stone that even our most modern diamond-tipped drilling systems can do no better than *1/100th of an inch per second*, meaning that the ancient technology used works *ten times better* than any method now at our disposal.

In books such as *Fingerprints of the Gods*, Graham Hancock points out another intriguing aspect of Dunn's work. In various ancient Egyptian tombs we see carved vases and statues of *diorite*, which is a dark-colored material that is considered to be one of the hardest forms of stone on earth. These vases have very long and thin necks, and are carved out from *one single piece* of diorite. The openings on some vases are not even large enough for a child's finger to fit inside, and yet their inner contents were hollowed out *perfectly*.

So now we must not only visualize a drill that puts our current designs to shame, but a drill that must have *flexibility* as well, in order to produce a tiny hole and then move around inside. Dunn's conclusion is that the Ancients must have been in possession of a drilling technique that far outstrips anything that we now possess. He goes on further to suggest that these ancient drills might have utilized ultrasonic sound somehow, thus

working in a similar fashion to how the repetitive vibration of a jackhammer carves up concrete streets and sidewalks. But even then, he is at a loss to explain how they could have carved the diorite vases. While these findings do not give an exact date for when such work would be produced, they certainly do not appear to be consonant with any technological developments in known Egyptian history. They appear to be much more in tune with a society that had technical capabilities equal to or exceeding our own.

ANCIENT AIRCRAFT

Frontier scientist Richard Hoagland's research team *The Enterprise Mission*, at www.enterprisemission.com/tombsweb3.html, pointed out another relatively new and interesting development in the proof for a lost technological society. Among other points, Hoagland et al. discuss the recent findings of German scientists Dr. Algrund Eeboom and Mr. Peter Belting. Several small gold trinkets have been recovered from tombs of the Incas, dating back thousands of years. These trinkets clearly depict structures that undeniably appear to be workable flying airplanes, complete with what appear to be gun turrets on some of the wings; see for yourself.



Figure 2.2 – Eeboom and Belting's discovery of ancient gold trinkets of working aircraft.

In order to prove that these tiny models represented real airplanes, Eeboom and Belting collaborated together to design perfect schematic diagrams of the tiny objects. They then expanded the proportions of these blueprints large enough to build workable scale models. And to their amazement, they found that by simply putting a propeller at the front and stabilizers on the wings, *the planes not only flew but were capable of*

performing complex aeronautical maneuvers via remote control. See the above link for more details and photographs of their prototype in action.

Hoagland et al. also point out the far more well-known fact that working bird-shaped gliders have been found within tombs in Egypt. Since these gliders also possess remarkable similarity to working airplanes and are capable of long flights when thrown, we must assume that the ancient Egyptians were *also* well aware of this technology. With the evidence now seen from the Incan tombs above, we may suppose that the bird gliders were simply children's toy models of systems that were in much more common use at one time.

And so, if we are seeing workable airplane models being built as small gold statuettes and wooden models in two different ancient cultures separated by the Atlantic, we certainly can assume that a large-scale technological society with full-sized, working aircraft may have been in existence at one time as well. It is frustrating that we have not found any full-sized models. However, after a hypothesized 12,500 years of time passing, we should expect that any such structures made of wood or metal would have long since deteriorated. The Atlantean lore from the Edgar Cayce readings states that almost the entire concentration of that society was on an island in the Atlantic that included present-day Cuba and outlying areas as well, and which subsided under ocean waters, known as "Poseidia." And if the modern toys of our society were suddenly subjected to a vast cataclysm and promptly left unattended for 12,500 years, the savage action of tidal waves, land subsidence, rust, tornadoes, hurricanes, rising sea levels, glaciers, natural disasters and all other forms of growth and decay would most likely completely wipe out all remnants of things such as wooden houses, hollow buildings and skyscrapers of glass, and metallic automobiles, trains or airplanes.

So therefore, despite their toy-like appearance, which may indeed have been the playthings of children at one time, these tiny gold statuettes could well have been considered very sacred objects – some of the sole remaining fragments of a culture of "Gods" destroyed in the seas of Time. These precious models were held onto and possibly copied over and reduplicated for thousands of years by the survived "Atlantean" cultures of the Incas and Egyptians before being buried in their tombs. They may well have been the direct symbols of a lost "time of the Gods" when humankind had conquered the skies and could fly around at will, with the gifts of advanced technology.

SUBMERGED CITIES

If one still is not convinced by working ancient airplanes, special time-encoded alignments, super-advanced drilling and water weathering on the Sphinx, an even more impressive "smoking gun" is now available in the mainstream. As of late 2001, Paul Weinzwieg and Paulina Zelitsky of *Advanced Digital Communications*, a company dedicated to using advanced undersea scanning technology to salvage shipwrecks, discovered a massive city of "pyramids, roads and buildings" some 2000 feet down under the sea on the western edge of Cuba. Right as we were putting this final revised chapter together, this story broke for the first time into the mainstream media, through an article by Kevin Sullivan for the Washington Post newspaper, page A25, on Thursday, October 10, 2002. Read for yourself:

HAVANA – The images appear slowly on the video screen, like ghosts from the ocean floor. The videotape, made by an unmanned submarine, shows **massive stones in oddly symmetrical square and pyramid shapes** in the deep-sea darkness.

Sonar images taken from a research ship 2,000 feet above are even more puzzling. They show that the **smooth, white stones are laid out in a geometric pattern**. The images look like fragments of a city, in a place where nothing man-made should exist, **spanning nearly eight square miles** of a deep-ocean plain off Cuba's western tip...

The discovery immediately sparked speculation about Atlantis, the fabled lost city first described by Plato in 360 B.C.. Weinzwieg and Zelitsky were careful not to use the A word and said that much more study was needed before such a conclusion could be reached.

But that has not stopped a boomlet of speculation, most of it on the Internet. Atlantis-hunters have long argued their competing theories that the lost city was off Cuba, off the Greek island of Crete, off Gibraltar or elsewhere. Several Web sites have touted the ADC images as a possible first sighting.

Among those who suspect the site may be Atlantis is George Erikson, a California anthropologist who co-authored a book in which he predicted that the lost city would be found offshore in the tropical Americas.

"I have always disagreed with all the archaeologists who dismiss myth," said Erikson, who said he had been shunned by many scientists since publishing his book about Atlantis. He said the story has too many historical roots to be dismissed as sheer fantasy and that if the Cuban site proves to be Atlantis, he hopes "to be the first to say, 'I told you so.'"

Manuel Iturralde, one of Cuba's leading geologists, said it was too soon to know what the images prove. He has examined the evidence and concluded that, "It's strange, it's weird; we've never seen something like this before, and we don't have an explanation for it."

Iturralde said **volcanic rocks recovered at the site strongly suggest that the undersea plain was once above water, despite its extreme depth**. He said the existence of those rocks was difficult to explain, especially because there are no volcanoes in Cuba.

He also said that if the symmetrical stones are determined to be the ruins of buildings, **it could have taken 50,000 years or more for tectonic shifting to carry them so deep into the ocean**. The ancient Great Pyramid of Giza in Egypt is only about 5,000 years old, which means the Cuba site "wouldn't fit with what we know about human architectural evolution," he said. [emphasis added]

If we read this article with a clear and open mind, it isn't hard to see that the "disclosure timeline" that so many in the metaphysical community believe to exist is now being pushed forward. The skepticism borders on the ridiculous, especially once we learn that the pyramids are indeed perfect replicas of those still visible in Mesoamerica, that the "geometric pattern" of the "smooth, white stones" is in some cases exactly the same design as Stonehenge, and that obviously manmade inscriptions such as crosses have been observed and filmed on the stones. Furthermore, Zelitsky leaked to Enterprise Mission's chief investigator Richard Hoagland that *they have also found giant Sphinx statues as well*. Let us not forget the priests who refused to look through Galileo's

telescope, because they literally did not want to see the proof that they were wrong. So, regardless of what you choose to name it, the ancient civilization *did* exist. Period. And the Edgar Cayce readings said that before the final parts of Atlantis sank, the island continent of Poseidia was the center of population, and was located where Cuba and the Yucatan are now. Thankfully, National Geographic is planning a full-blown manned submarine mission to the site in summer 2003. Originally it was promised for summer of 2002, but “funding problems” interrupted the process. Perhaps “someone” didn’t think the world was ready yet... and we’ll explain why that is later in this chapter.

ATLANTEAN LITERATURE

Contrary to what many might believe, even those who have been studying the subject for a long time, there do appear to be certain sources of literature that have survived from the time of Atlantis. The most informative material to provide an explanation for the airplane models that we discussed above comes from the Vedic scriptures of India. According to David Hatcher Childress in the book *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India and Atlantis*,

The India of 15,000 years ago is sometimes known as the Rama Empire, a land that was contemporary with Atlantis. A huge wealth of texts still extant in India testify to the extremely advanced civilization that is said by these texts to go back over 26,000 years. Terrible wars and subsequent earth changes destroyed these civilizations, leaving only isolated pockets of civilization.

The devastating wars of the (Hindu scripture known as the) Ramayana and particularly of the Mahabrata are said to have been the culmination of the terrible wars of the last Kali Yuga, (or cosmic cycle of time.) The dating process is difficult, in that there is no exact way to date the yugas because there are cycles within cycles and yugas within yugas. A greater yuga cycle is said to last 6000 years while a smaller yuga cycle is only 360 years in the theory expounded by Dr. Kunwarlal Jain Vyas. His papers said that Rama belongs to the twenty-fourth *small* yuga cycle and that there is an interval of 71 cycles between Manu and Mahabrata period, which comes out to be 26,000 years.

Clearly, if the smaller Hindu cycle of time is 360 years and the authors of their scriptures have diligently counted at least 71 of them, we are dealing with a civilization that is far older than we are currently willing to acknowledge. More importantly, within the voluminous Vedic scriptures are repeated references to *vimanas*, or flying craft, as well as the usage of what appear to be devastating nuclear weapons. Indeed, some of the Vedic descriptions of the *vimana* so perfectly match our modern concept of an airplane that scholars invariably use this word when translating them into English.

To elaborate a bit further on this point, we will cite a quotation from Dr. Richard L. Thompson's book *Alien Identities*. Thompson is a Cornell graduate whose Ph.D. is in mathematics, and who also has a deep interest in Vedic studies and UFOlogy. His book actually stands fast as one of the few genuine breakthrough texts in UFOlogy today, where an author made significant new discoveries instead of simply rehashing second-hand accounts of events such as the purported crash at Roswell. And so, from Chapter 7, pgs. 260-261, we read the following, with underlines and comments that we inserted:

[The ancient author] Bhoja's [text, called] *Samarangana-sutradhara*, states that the main material of a flying machine [or *vimana*'s] body is light wood, or *laghu-daru*. The craft has the shape of a large bird with a wing on each side. The motive force is provided by a fire-chamber with mercury placed over a flame. The power generated by the heated mercury, helped by the flapping of the wings by a rider inside, causes the machine to fly through the air. Since the craft was equipped with an engine, we can speculate that the flapping of the wings was intended to control the direction of flight rather than provide the motive power...

[Note: The idea of the "flapping of the wings" could simply be an error in translation by successive Vedic authors, initially referring to the pilot's utilization of the ailerons and stabilizers to steer the plane as it flew.]

I would suggest that the vimanas described by Bhoja are much more similar to conventional airplanes than to UFOs. Thus they are made of ordinary materials like wood, they have wings, and they fly like birds...

However these vimanas were actually powered, it seems likely that they relied on some conventional mechanical method that extracted energy from burning fuel and used it to produce a flow of air over wings. We can contrast this with the flight characteristics of UFOs which don't have wings, jets or propellers, and seem to fly in a manner that contradicts known physical principles.

The Vedic description of a possible nuclear blast, culled directly from page 677 of the transcription of the ancient *Drona Parva* text itself, is enough to give us chills even now. Despite its horrific contents, we have inserted it here to remind ourselves of what we have done to each other in our own past:

The valiant Adwatthaman, then staying resolutely on his (vimana) touched water and invoked the Agneya weapon, incapable of being resisted by the very Gods. Aiming at all his visible and invisible foes, the preceptor's son, that Slayer of hostile heroes, inspired with mantras a blazing shaft of the effulgence of a smokeless fire and let it off on all sides, filled with rage. Dense showers of arrows then issued from it in the welkin. Endued with fiery flames those arrows encompassed Parthie on all sides. Meteors flashed down from the firmament. A thick gloom suddenly shrouded the (Pandava) host. All points of the compass also were enveloped by that darkness... Inauspicious winds began to blow. The Sun himself no longer gave any heat... The very elements seemed to be perturbed... The Universe scorched with heats seemed to be in a fever. The elephants and other creatures of the land scorched by the energy of that weapon, ran in fright, breathing heavily and desirous of protection against that terrible force. The very water being heated, the creatures residing in that element, O Bharata, became exceedingly uneasy and seemed to burn...

Huge elephants burnt by that weapon, fell down on the Earth all around, uttering fierce cries loud as those of the clouds. Other huge elephants, scorched by that fire, ran hither and thither, roared aloud in fear, as if in the midst of a forest conflagration. The steeds, O King, and the cars also burnt by that weapon looked, O Sire, like the tops of trees burnt in a forest fire.

Indeed, if this is not a terrifying description of the usage of a nuclear device in anger, then how do we explain all the connections that are so easily seen? Is it for this reason that Robert Oppenheimer, one of the fathers of the nuclear bomb, was quoted as saying upon the first test of a modern prototype, loosely paraphrased, "*This is not the first time that mankind has exploded a nuclear device?*"

VISITORS FROM SPACE

So, throughout the course of researching this subject, we will see that there is overwhelming tangible evidence, including written texts and an eight-mile square city of pyramids, roads and buildings on the sea floor of western Cuba, supporting the existence of a lost advanced civilization. It is important for us to remember that the descriptions of this civilization are only *tangentially* similar to our own - and most of the similarities have to do with technology. According to many, many different sources, including the Vedic scriptures, the Atlantean culture was far more *spiritually centered* than our current culture could ever possibly be. They simply shared an entirely different perspective on reality, one wherein some important fundamental truths of the Universe were far more understood, and explained in ways that are unfamiliar to most of us upon first glance.

Schwaller de Lubicz's works go into extensive detail about this completely separate paradigm espoused by the Ancients - and as we progress further, we will have quotes from a scholar named Manly Palmer Hall who will help us to understand that *symbolism* is a very significant portion of this spiritual paradigm.

Furthermore, as we already stated there are ample historical texts and data from all over the world that support the idea that the Atlantean civilization was routinely visited by and in cooperation with *extraterrestrial intelligence*. Joseph Campbell, writing under the pen name "Ernest Scott," i.e. the "***Earnest Scotsman***," referred to this intelligence as the "*Hidden Directorate*" in his book *The People of the Secret*. Past civilizations such as Atlantis apparently established an advanced rapport with these visitors. The scholarly work entitled *Gods and Spacemen of the Ancient East* by W. Raymond Drake provides a truly worldwide cultural perspective on cooperative ***human – extraterrestrial interaction*** in ancient history. The historical accounts that Drake invokes come from such diverse civilizations as India, Sumer, Tibet, China, Japan, Egypt, Israel and Babylon – and the book significantly repairs the damage done by the likes of Erich Von Daniken, who apparently falsified a great deal of data to come up with his conclusions regarding such interactions in books like the 1970's best-seller *Chariots of the Gods*.

To help us support our continuing argument for an advanced civilization that cooperated with extraterrestrials / higher dimensional beings in the remote past, we again bring in evidence from India cited in Dr. Thompson's book, page 216-217. Here, he discusses the various "powers" known as *siddhis* that cosmic or extraterrestrial beings visiting earth at the time, [which he calls "*Vedic humanoids*,"] frequently discussed in the Vedas, had readily available to them. These *siddhis* were ***also said to be available to certain illuminated human masters as well:***

1. Mental communication and thought-reading. These are standard among Vedic humanoids, but normal speech through sound is also generally used.
2. Being able to see or hear at a great distance.
3. *Laghima-siddhi*: levitation or antigravity. There is also a power of creating tremendous weight.
4. *Anima-* and *mahima-siddhis*: the power to change the size of objects or living bodies without disrupting their structure.
5. *Prapti-siddhi*: the power to move objects from one place to another, apparently without crossing the intervening space. This power is connected with the ability to travel into parallel, higher-dimensional realms.
6. The ability to move objects directly through the ether, without being impeded by gross physical obstacles. This type of travel is called *vihayasa*. There is also a type of travel called *mano-java*, in which the body is directly transferred to a distant point by the action of the mind.

7. *Vasita-siddhi*: the power of long-distance hypnotic control. Vedic accounts point out that this power can be used to control people's thoughts from a distance.
8. *Antardhana*, or invisibility.
9. The ability to assume different forms or to generate illusory body forms.
10. The power of entering within another person's body and controlling it. This is done using the subtle body (defined below.)

[Author's Note: The definition of the subtle body is referred to in common parapsychological literature as the astral body or soul body, and apparently these ancient societies had a much firmer recognition of its existence and of the ability to transfer one's normal waking consciousness fully into it. Modern-day explorers of this art refer to it as having an OBE, or *out-of-body experience*. The literature on NDE's, or Near-Death Experiences, seems to have a close parallel as well.]

Although many "academics" would automatically throw out these ideas as being far too mind-bending to be real, there are repeated examples of many of these "siddhis" appearing in ordinary people in our modern age. Michael Talbot's incredible book *The Holographic Universe* covers these types of phenomena in great detail, and such data will also be discussed in volumes II and III of this series. In Dr. Thompson's book, a far-reaching series of correlations are made between these phenomena as expressed in the Vedas and the many various UFO reports that have come about in this wide-ranging field. Simply put, we can see that a society that could command abilities like those listed above would be truly extraordinary, and would obviously be viewing life from a much different perspective than that which we now have.

Returning to our immediate discussion regarding extraterrestrials, Dr. Thompson reveals the Vedic perspective on the nature and abundance of extraterrestrial life on the page before the above list is given:

The *Puranas* speak of **400,000 humanlike races of beings living on various planets** and of 8,000,000 other life forms, including plants and lower animals. Out of the 400,000 humanlike forms, **human beings as we know them are said to be among the least powerful**. This, of course, ties in with the picture that emerges from accounts of UFO encounters. [emphasis added]

Clearly, our current society does not have open contact with our alleged visitors. In a society that did have such contact, their view of the Universe would indeed be very different than ours – especially with the knowledge that humankind was "among the least powerful" of the other races of beings that it was aware of. There *was* a time, apparently, where we knew how plentiful life was in the galaxy and had contact with it, but that time has been lost. And even though they were still in the kindergarten version of universal evolution, at that time the Rama / Atlantean civilization possessed inner qualities and outer technology that are only just now becoming tangible for us once again.

It is important that we note that although some *vimana* appear to have been airplanes, there were other designs in use that apparently go far beyond any technology that we now openly possess. The most important Vedic text on the *vimana*, says Childress in *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India and Atlantis*, is the Vaimanika Sastra, first reported to have been

found in 1918 in the Baroda Royal Sanskrit Library. Previous references were made to this text by other authors, but it was not rediscovered until 1918 - a flutter of time after 1901, when the Wright Brothers made the entire question of the existence of *vimana* aircraft much more plausible to modern humanity. (Remember that right up until the day the Wright Brothers flew, notable skeptics such as Sir William Thomson boldly declared that “heavier-than-air flight” was impossible.) Although some have questioned the authenticity of the Vaimanika Sastra, Childress details the many qualities of the text that lend serious credibility to it. As we read the following, remember that a translator's job is to take these ancient words and to then match them up with their closest approximation in our own modern language:

Says the Vaimanika Sastra about itself: In this book are described 8 pregnant and captivating chapters, the arts of manufacturing various types of aeroplanes of smooth and comfortable travel in the sky, as a unifying force for the Universe, contributive to the well-being of mankind.

That which can go by its own force, like a bird, on earth, or water, or air, is called Vimana. That which can travel in the sky, from place to place, land to land, or globe to globe, is called Vimana by scientists in Aeronautics. The ancient manuscript claims to give:

- The secrets of constructing aeroplanes, which will not break, which cannot be cut, will not catch fire, and cannot be destroyed.
- The secret of making planes motionless.
- The secret of making planes invisible.
- The secret of hearing conversations and other sounds in enemy places.
- The secret of retrieving photographs of the interior of enemy planes.
- The secret of ascertaining the direction of enemy planes approach.
- The secret of making persons in enemy planes lose consciousness.
- The secret of destroying enemy planes.

Unfortunately, due to size constraints we cannot give Dr. Thompson, David Hatcher Childress, Raymond Drake and others' material anywhere near the degree of coverage that it really needs in order to completely prove the point – but the evidence is out there. The reason for why Thompson's *Alien Identities* is considered such a breakthrough book is that it presents exhaustive, groundbreaking documentation from both the Vedic scriptures as well as modern UFO literature, and shows a highly significant number of coincidences between the two bodies of data, both on material and spiritual levels. While the *vimanas* referred to in the Vedic scriptures are clearly some form of airplane, there are repetitive examples of flying craft and humanoid beings that are definitely far, far more advanced and unlike those of contemporary or ancient humans, and sources such as Dr. Thompson's book cover this in great detail.

SUMERIAN KNOWLEDGE: ANOTHER MISSING LINK

The encyclopedic work of Zecharia Sitchin, including *Genesis Revisited* and especially in his series entitled *The Earth Chronicles*, also focuses on this cooperation between humankind and extraterrestrial life that once existed. Dr. Sitchin claims to be one of only about 200 people in the world who can fully read and translate the ancient Sumerian cuneiform tablets. By simply accepting that the information and historical accounts may well be true, documented facts, without falling back on the standard belief that they are

simply myths, Sitchin has made some very surprising discoveries. His work is so solid that no skeptics have ever made any serious attempts to disassemble it. Therefore, Sitchin is simply ignored, as his scholarship is so complex, integrated and far-reaching that no one has been willing to try to mount a full attack.

Once again, in Sitchin's books we see written evidence of super-advanced flying technology (as well as more mundane forms such as rockets,) extraterrestrial humanoids, lasers and weaponry, as well as a veritable cornucopia of advanced knowledge, including rigorously accurate and detailed descriptions of our Solar System. Within these ancient texts are diagrams and properties of all the planets that we have currently discovered as well as a large "twelfth planet" named Nibiru. The existence of that very planet is just now being formally (and quietly) acknowledged by the mainstream scientific community as of October 1999. The modern case for a distant planet that recent NASA scientists have presented comes from the mysterious, visible perturbations in the orbits of distant comets originating from the far recesses of our solar system, which suggest that there must be a potentially Jupiter-sized planet beyond the orbit of Pluto whose gravity is affecting them. Nevertheless, there is no real evidence that this planet is going to pass by the Earth in May 2003, as many still believe at the time of this updated edition in October 2002.

Based on the intensely technical descriptions that come to us from the Sumerian cuneiform tablets, some of which we will explore in mathematical detail in future chapters, we must wonder if they were at least partially derived from verbally-preserved Atlantean records. This could explain the basis behind the epic "Saga of Gilgamesh," which details the story of a small group of people led by a man named Gilgamesh who survived an ancient flood - i.e. the demise of Atlantis. In *The Earth Chronicles*, Sitchin makes a solid case for the Biblical story of Noah and the Ark being a condensed and simplified version of this tale, where the character Gilgamesh was renamed Noah and many other important details were omitted.

OANNES: FIRST CONTACT

The existence of Atlantean flood-survivors such as Gilgamesh also helps to reveal the identity of the illustrious "men from the sea" such as the Sumerian / Babylonian sea-king Oannes who were described in many ancient cultures worldwide as coming and civilizing various peoples so quickly. The most prevalent idea behind the Oannes story is that he was simply the first of these Atlantean survivors who appeared before the public and dressed up in, believe it or not, *fish suits* to add a mythical, magical presence to their identity for the then-uncivilized, superstitious masses. Were the air and sea-worthy *vimana* still in partial existence at this time, Oannes could have simply parked their craft under the sea, venturing out of it by day and back to it at night. Here we cite a quote from Alexander Polyhistor in Raymond Drake's book about this. ("Berossus" was a Sumerian / Chaldean author responsible for recording the original account of this information.)

Berossus describes an animal endowed with reason, who was called Oannes; the whole body of the animal was like that of a fish, and had under a fish's head another (regular human) head, and also feet below, similar to those of a man, subjoined to the fish's tail. His voice too and language was articulate and human, and a representation of him is preserved even to this day. This Being in the day-time used to converse with Man, but took no food at that season; and he gave them an insight into letters and sciences and every kind of art. He taught them to construct houses, to found temples, to compile laws, and *explained to them the principles of geometrical knowledge*. He made them

distinguish the seeds of the earth and showed them how to collect fruits; in short, he instructed them in everything which could tend to soften manners and humanize mankind. From that time so universal were his instructions, nothing has been added material by way of improvement. When the sun set, it was the custom of this Being to plunge again into the sea and abide all night in the deep, for he was amphibious. After this there appeared other animals like Oannes. [emphasis added]

As we can see, the single most remarkable aspect of the story of the Sumerian culture is how beings like Oannes led them so incredibly quickly from nomadic "hunting and gathering" to an advanced society with running water, schools, codified law, government, domestication of animals and cultivation of crops for food and herbal healing remedies, as well as mathematics and geometry, house building and the like. Obviously those of a higher civilization could come into a primitive culture and effect changes very quickly, just as we in the West have done throughout *our* entire world.

THE MYSTERIES

According to many, many sources from diversified fields, the survivors of Atlantis preserved their corpus of knowledge, albeit in a scattered form, as most of them left the sinking continent in great haste and with little to spare – hence the ancient story of Noah's Ark. The only historical account of Atlantis that ever made its way into the public was from the Greek philosopher Plato, and modern researchers still draw off of his writings when investigating the subject. It is often written that Plato caused a serious upset in the Egyptian priesthood by publishing this data, as it was intended to remain strictly concealed from the public. According to Plato's account, Atlantis disappeared in a sudden cataclysm that caused it to sink beneath the sea. There were a precious few who became aware that this was going to happen before it actually did, and they were able to evacuate the island continent before the event itself occurred. They migrated to different areas throughout Europe, Africa and Asia as well as the Americas, most notably within the Mesoamerican region of the Yucatan.

According to the legends as preserved by Plato and others in secret, the majority of the entire world was not civilized during the time of Atlantis, but existed in a primitive / tribal state. The secluded island of Atlantis itself, surrounded by the Atlantic Ocean on all sides, was far more advanced than many of the indigenous cultures that were already in existence in other parts of the world. At that time, not everyone was at the same level of development by any means, and the legends say that Atlantis had just begun a large-scale colonization / civilization program for the outside world when they collapsed.

The Atlantean cataclysm completely submerged *all* the remnants of their once great island, and in many cases the survivors of this disaster found themselves thrust into situations with primitive peoples who could barely even begin to fathom the civilization that they had come from. And in *some* of these cases, if they were to begin openly speaking about their knowledge, they would have been killed very quickly out of fear. Therefore, it appears that the majority of survivors from Atlantis had to pass down their traditional knowledge in conditions of the *utmost secrecy*, knowing that their conflicting religious and scientific beliefs could quickly turn them into dinner for a tribe of wandering cannibals if they weren't careful.

The overarching term that was given for the secret knowledge from the lost civilization of Atlantis, (other than “The Tradition,”) was ***“The Mysteries.”*** In most cases, the secrecy of the Mysteries was kept so tightly that rigorous initiations were demanded of anyone who either chose or was invited to participate. And furthermore, to insure their own survival the inheritors of the Atlantean legacy would often ***punish those who betrayed the secrets with death.*** In order to be entrusted with the secrets, you had to swear an oath that you gave permission to be killed if you ever revealed the knowledge to those who were “uninitiated.” They believed that it was better to sacrifice one traitor than to lose everyone in an ambush soon afterwards – and this was a very real possibility at that time. One can certainly imagine that many bands of survivors who did not either keep strict secrecy or were not as careful or dramatic as the Babylonian Oannes or the Mesoamerican Viracocha were simply wiped out, and that perhaps this common link among recognized historical figures of the Mysteries was the very thing that had preserved their knowledge through time.

According to numerous sources of evidence, especially *“Secret Teachings of All Ages”* by Manly Palmer Hall, the knowledge of the Mysteries was almost totally wiped out more than once due to these oppressive conditions in uncivilized lands. Yet, the underlying power of the information was so strong that great men would always come along and completely reintegrate all of the fragmented pieces. This happened in Greece with Thales, Pythagoras and Plato touring the African / Eurasian continents and compiling lost ancient data, and much more recently it was done again by Francis Bacon, a highly-educated royal contemporary of the Elizabethan era who had access to ancient records in the Vatican and elsewhere. Bacon's efforts to resuscitate the Mysteries were what directly fathered the modern-day Masonic Order, and he and Pythagoras are said by Manly Hall (discussed below) to be the single two most important figures in Masonry today.

The Masonic Order is often lambasted by modern ‘conspiracy theorists’ as an easy target due to its vows of secrecy and demonstrable worldwide power in our modern civilization. There is strong first-hand evidence from “cult survivors” that a negatively oriented group known as the “Illuminati” has penetrated through certain aspects of the Masonic Order, though this does not necessarily impugn most average Masons. This will be discussed in more detail towards the end of this volume. As just one of hundreds of examples, almost every person who signed the Declaration of Independence was a Mason, as well as a high number of astronauts and US Presidents. (Haven’t you ever wondered why there is a pyramid on the back of the dollar bill with the “All-Seeing Eye” on the top? Or why the Washington Monument is a perfect Egyptian obelisk?) Many authors have gone far out of their way to demonstrate that the majority of high-level corporate executives, military officials and top government politicians all have connections to Masonry, and updated lists of these people (which may or may not be entirely accurate) are easily found through searching the Internet.

Only those who had penetrated through the highest “degrees” of Freemasonry had any idea about what the Mysteries really were. The lower degrees, especially the first three “Blue Degrees,” were designed to foster a large body of loyal and unified members for

the group, thus enhancing Masonic power and influence without compromising any real knowledge or secrets. Those who would receive the deepest knowledge could be carefully observed over a long period of time, and handpicked slowly and carefully through higher degrees in a very controlled fashion. Any sign of lack of integrity, doubt or distrust on behalf of the initiate would permanently freeze his progress, insuring that he would never advance any further. (And yes, only men can join the Freemasons. The corresponding, much less popular women's group is called Eastern Star.)

And so, even if certain “Illuminati” elements that have penetrated the top levels of the modern Masonic Order have become quite confused and power-hungry, the original secret information from Atlantis is very important to us. It does not appear that the ancient information was biased towards the negative side of spirituality, though the “Illuminati” may have now co-opted it as such. Many researchers agree that the books of Manly Palmer Hall, a 33rd-degree Masonic initiate, (the highest publicly acknowledged degree,) are the ultimate source available for learning about the *real* secrets that are preserved by these modern inheritors of the Mysteries. The book *The Secret Teachings of All Ages* is inarguably Hall's finest accomplishment – written as a literal encyclopedia of all the great truths that he or any other members of these societies were willing to openly reveal. And within that subset, Hall has quite a lot to say. Once all the other pieces are in place, we will see that Hall's information is far more than adequate for recombining the true picture of the Atlantean Mysteries.

Hall's book begins, paradoxically enough, with an enormous and perhaps even boring discussion of *philosophers*, from Greek to Roman right up through the present, going into great detail about their widely contradictory ideas. In this discussion, we can clearly see how the unified knowledge of the Mysteries had already become widely dispersed, and everyone had their own theories based on what little they knew – and yet underneath it all, a common thread could be perceived. Certain philosophers such as Pythagoras actively sought to eliminate this problem by traveling far and wide to collect this scattered secret information from other areas. By the end of that chapter, the reader is practically exhausted with the huge body of philosophical information that was presented, and at this point Hall comes clean with the hidden Masonic knowledge that he is in contact with, regarding the true secret origin of all philosophy. In this excerpt, he also touches upon the all-important concept of *symbolism* being used to convey information and hide truth from the uninitiated:

The magnificent institutions of Hindu, Chaldean (Sumerian), and Egyptian learning must be recognized as the actual source of Greek wisdom. The last was patterned after the shadow cast by the sanctuaries of Ellora, Ur, and Memphis upon the thought substance of a primitive people. Thales, Pythagoras, and Plato in their philosophic wanderings contacted many distant cults and brought back the lore of Egypt and the inscrutable Orient.

From indisputable facts such as these it is evident that philosophy emerged from the religious Mysteries of antiquity, not being separated from religion until after the decay of the Mysteries. He who would fathom the depths of philosophic thought must familiarize himself with the teachings of those initiated priests designated as the first custodians of divine revelation. *The Mysteries claimed to be the guardians of a transcendental*

knowledge so profound as to be incomprehensible save to the most exalted intellect and so potent as to be revealed with safety only to those in whom personal ambition was dead and who had consecrated their lives to the unselfish service of humanity. Both the dignity of these sacred institutions and the validity of their claim to possession of Universal Wisdom are attested by the most illustrious philosophers of antiquity, who were themselves initiated into the profundities of the secret doctrine and who bore witness to its efficacy.

The question may legitimately be propounded: If these ancient mystical institutions were of such "great pith and moment," why is so little information now available concerning them and the arcana they claimed to possess? The answer is simple enough: The Mysteries were secret societies, binding their initiates to inviolable secrecy, and avenging with death the betrayal of their sacred trusts. Although these schools were the true inspiration of the various doctrines promulgated by the ancient philosophers, the fountainhead of those doctrines was never revealed to the profane. Furthermore, in the lapse of time the teachings came so inextricably linked with the names of disseminators that the actual but recondite source - the Mysteries - came to be wholly ignored. [emphasis added]

And as we continue further along in Hall's book, we come upon the chapter "*Atlantis and the Gods of Antiquity*," where the core idea of humanity's hidden Atlantean past is expounded upon further:

"The history of Atlantis," writes Ignatius Donnelly, "is the key of the Greek mythology. There can be no question that these gods of Greece were human beings. The tendency to attach divine attributes to great earthly rulers is one deeply implanted in human nature. (See *Atlantis*.)

...The Garden of Eden from which humanity was driven by a flaming sword is perhaps an allusion to the earthly paradise supposedly located west of the Pillars of Hercules and destroyed by volcanic cataclysms. The Deluge legend may be traced also to the Atlantean inundation, during which a "world" was destroyed by water.

Was the religious, philosophic, and scientific knowledge possessed by the priestcrafts of antiquity secured from Atlantis, whose submergence obliterated every vestige of its part in the drama of world progress? Atlantean sun worship has been perpetuated in the ritualism and ceremonialism of both Christianity and pagandom. Both the cross and the serpent were Atlantean emblems of divine wisdom...

The mythologies of many nations contain accounts of gods who "came out of the sea." Certain shamans among the American Indians tell of holy men dressed in birds' feathers and wampum who rose out of the blue waters and instructed them in the arts and crafts. Among the legends of the Chaledans (Sumerians) is that of Oannes, a partly amphibious creature who came out of the sea and taught the savage peoples along the shore to read and write, till the soil, cultivate herbs for healing, study the stars, establish rational forms of government, and become conversant with the sacred Mysteries. Among the Mayas, Quetzalcoatl, the Savior-God (whom some Christians believe to have been St. Thomas), issued from the waters and, after instructing the people in the essentials of civilization, rode out to sea on a magic raft of serpents to escape the wrath of the fierce god of the Fiery Mirror, Tezcatlipoca.

[Note: Again, with references to a "magic raft" and a "Fiery Mirror" we can see a clear connection to the more magnificent versions of the *vimana* that we had discussed above.]

May it not have been that these demigods of a fabulous age who, Esdras-like, came out of the sea were Atlantean priests? All that primitive man remembered of the Atlanteans was the glory of their golden ornaments, the transcendancy of their wisdom, and the sanctity of their *symbols* - the cross and the serpent. That they came in ships was soon forgotten, for untutored minds considered even boats as supernatural. Wherever the Atlanteans proselyted they erected pyramids and temples patterned after the great sanctuary in the [Atlantean] City of the Golden Gates. Such is the origin of the pyramids of Egypt, Mexico, and Central America. The mounds in Normandy and Britain, as well as those of the American Indians, are remnants of a similar culture. In the midst of the Atlantean program of world colonization and conversion, the cataclysms which sank Atlantis began. The Initiate-Priests of the Sacred Feather who promised to come back to their missionary settlements never returned; and after the lapse of centuries tradition preserved only a fantastic account of gods who came from a place where the sea now is...

From the Atlanteans the world has received not only the heritage of arts and crafts, philosophies and sciences, ethics and religions, but also the heritage of hate, strife, and perversion. The Atlanteans instigated the first war; and it has been said that all subsequent wars were fought in a fruitless effort to justify the first one and right the wrong which it caused. Before Atlantis sank, its spiritually illumined Initiates, who realized that their land was doomed because it had departed from the Path of Light, withdrew from the ill-fated continent. Carrying with them the sacred and secret doctrine, these Atlanteans established themselves in Egypt, where they became its first "divine" rulers. Nearly all the great cosmologic myths forming the foundation of the various sacred books of the world are based upon the Atlantean Mystery rituals.

Without going into further long quotations here, Hall later makes the important point that the language of *symbolism* was used to hide the Atlantean knowledge, both scientific and spiritual. In this way, there could be a physical structure, such as a pyramid or building, which was built according to certain "sacred" proportions. Once someone had a basic understanding of the physics that we will be discussing in this book, these symbolically encoded mysteries can again be revealed. Mythological teachings, repeated generation after generation, were also used to hide very advanced information; and we will have more to say about this as we progress. Certain sculptures or illustrations were also used, with their true meanings hidden in myth. Hindu dances and mandalas incorporated "sacred geometry" into their patterns as well. The Yin-Yang symbol of the ancient Orient is also of particular significance, as is the staff with two coiled serpents surrounding it, now used as the symbol for medicine.

THE TEACHINGS OF 'RA'

So, if the above information is accurate, we are dealing with an ancient advanced civilization that cooperated with far more evolved extraterrestrial and / or interdimensional beings, and which passed down their traditions in secret after the bulk of their civilization had collapsed, as well as "hiding them out in the open" through cloaked symbolic meanings, in many cases written right into the structure of buildings and sacred temples. We should remember that at this time in the world, most of the other cultures had not attained the sophistication of Atlantis, and thus had no clear historical record of their existence as they had been left alone. Thus, it was easy for Atlantis to be forgotten.

Throughout this series, we will see incontrovertible evidence of highly advanced ancient scientific knowledge, which suggests that the Atlanteans had a full awareness of the system of cosmology and physics that we will be discussing. It is interesting to point out that the Law of One series, which we consider to be perhaps the most reputable channeled material available, paints the exact same picture. “Ra” claims to have been in contact with the ancient Atlanteans and shared knowledge quite directly with them, including the gift of technical assistance in rendering the magnificent architectural marvels of the Great Pyramid.

We do know that the Egyptian inheritors of the Atlantean legacy worshipped a “god” known as Ra, and this account appears to be a time-distorted record of what started as a genuine contact, not simply another feeble-minded myth. The timelines that Ra gave for their contact with the Atlanteans (from approximately 18,000 to 11,000 years ago) fit very nicely with the time of the alignment that Bauval discovered at the Giza complex, (11,500 years ago,) and also fit with the timeline given by the Edgar Cayce Readings for the construction of the Great Pyramid (11,500 to 11,450 years ago.) This convergence of dates is but one of many layers of validation. Carla Rueckert, MLS, who brought through the information, has said that she was unaware of this convergence of Ra’s data with the Cayce Readings until she was informed at the end of 2001.

For thousands of years after the fall of Atlantis, many efforts have been made to re-integrate the lost sacred teachings, but it still doesn’t appear that there has ever been a truly complete model of the actual physics they were using available to the public... *until now*. As Manly P. Hall asserts, most of this knowledge was hidden in symbolic forms, which can be open to multiple interpretations. Therefore, the story gets more interesting once we realize that ***the original source of all the Atlanteans’ technical information was able to share their knowledge with humanity again in the early 1980s, without the use of symbolic, encrypted language, and completely outside of the mysterious cloaks of government conspiracy and secret societies.*** *A tremendous amount of this information was later validated with ensuing scientific discoveries that were completely unknown at the time, so the “burden of proof” is extremely well satisfied, as we shall see. No other channeled source we have ever found has gone quite so far, with so much scientific validation, as the Law of One, so it is in a category all its own.*

Indeed, we freely admit that the Law of One material ultimately inspired this entire series, as Ra gave many specific pieces of information that could subsequently be verified with scientific findings that would come out in ensuing years. Without starting with the answers, we probably would not have known what questions to look for, and thereby discover the underlying proof. You don’t really *need* to accept the channeling if it simply leads you to an understanding of the hard science, but for those who are interested we will cover some of Ra’s non-provable spiritual philosophies as well. We have been able to continue to work and communicate with Ra to fill in the remaining pieces of their scientific model, predominantly through dream research that augments extensive physical research. The personal side of this is largely outside the scope of this series, but rest assured that we have had many, many cases of accurate future prophecies and other

methods of direct validation, including as we said the physical appearance of Ra before others, including counseling clients and the author's own brother.

So in short, there are two ways to go about writing this book. One way would be to painstakingly attempt to reconstruct the science of the Ancients solely from the scattered bits and pieces of the past, cloaked in symbolism, such those pieces found as in Manly Palmer Hall's book, which come from knowledge bases that Ra says were "quickly distorted" by the priesthoods of the day. Another way to write the book is to simply present the reader with some of Ra's basic assertions about the Universe, summarized with our scientific conclusions that will be established throughout the series, and then leave it to each person as to whether they will accept or reject the material. This second choice is what we have decided to go with in this final version of the book, since it is good to have documentation of Ra's basic model of the Cosmos somewhere in the series.

THE 'AETHER'

So, the most important aspect of Atlantean knowledge that we need to start with is the idea that the Universe is composed of *energy*. The Greeks referred to this energy as "aether," which is their word for "*shine*," indicating that it has qualities similar to light. In the ancient model, this energy is both *within* physical matter and *outside* of it at the same time. Our current science has discarded this idea as a ridiculous, archaic relic of the past, but it was a very active part of all Greek philosophy. And if Hall's assertions are correct, then the reason why the Greeks have preserved knowledge of this "aether" is because they inherited it from the Atlantean civilization, which appears to have originally acquired it from the Ra group.

Our conceptions of the aether, and of how it interacts with physical matter, have grown by leaps and bounds since the time that this first volume was originally written – and thus much of the information that we originally presented in this chapter is now no longer needed. Later volumes will go into the technical detail that will satisfy those who would like to have it. Suffice it to say that in Volume III we will show that almost all of our information about quantum physics – that which builds up all that we see in the Universe on the smallest level – is flawed, including the idea that there are any real "particles" in the atom. Among other things, we will show certain cases where atoms are forming into substances where they lose any sense of an individual "particle" identity, but rather fuse into a single conglomerate form. Such substances include microclusters and quasi-crystals, both of which have extremely obvious geometric qualities, and Bose-Einstein condensates.

To summarize the model as simply as possible, we can list some of the initial basic characteristics of this newly rediscovered energy field, which we will most consistently refer to as "aether," and how it structures the Cosmos. You'll definitely not want to blaze through this list, but spend a little time meditating on each point if you want to understand everything else as the series goes on. We admit that this list might "hurt your brain" at first as you try to reorganize your mind to fit the new information in. As we go, all of these points will be nicely rounded out, so don't feel obligated to completely

understand all of this now – just be aware of it. Also know that our assertion is that *everything you are about to read was well-known in the time of Atlantis*:

- What we have is a fluidlike energy source, which is technically known as an energy *medium* or *substrate*, (remember the word “medium,”) and which exists everywhere throughout the known universe. This energy medium is normally unseen to us just as we do not see the air that we breathe, and could be thought of as the “body” of the One Infinite Creator.
- It exists at an extremely high pressure, much more than that of the surface air pressure on Earth. Yet, we move through it quite easily, since we are also made of the same “stuff.”
- At the tiniest level, the energy is created by what Dr. Vladimir Ginzburg (vol. III) calls “field bubbles” – tiny spheres of energy that roll and flow around each other, thus imparting a liquid-like behavior to the medium.
- Mainstream scientists have quietly rediscovered this energy medium, and it is variously called the Virtual Particle Flux, the Zero-Point Energy Field, the Quantum Physical Vacuum, the Quantum Foam, “Superstrings,” “Dark Matter” and “Dark Energy,” among other things. They are becoming aware that it must be responsible for the creation of matter.
- For all practical purposes, the energy itself is conscious, and therefore unifies all the Universe as one conscious lifeform – an Ultimate Being. Any time the energy gathers together in an organized pattern, you have some form of intelligent life. This includes stars, planets and galaxies, as well as cells, microclusters, molecules and atoms.
- Many, many alternative science researchers have observed this energy in the laboratory, including its at-times bizarre properties of consciousness, and given it their own unique name, such as Dr. Wilhelm Reich’s “Orgone energy.” (A predominant amount of this research was done in secret throughout the former Soviet Union, and has only recently been declassified and posted in English on the Internet since the “fall of the Iron Curtain” in 1990-91. We appear to have performed the most complete compilation of this material within a single book (Volume III) in the Western world.)
- Various spiritual teachers have called it “spiritual energy,” “loving energy,” “healing energy,” “the Holy Spirit,” et cetera. All are discussing the same energy field. They are often very aware of how consciousness directs this energy, especially when love is the major motivating factor. Miraculous healings have resulted from this ability.
- The human being does have an egg-shaped “energy body” that is composed of this medium, which many trained seers can both see and heal, and disease conditions will appear in this body first before they become physical. This is one of the deeper secrets that are well known in the Atlantean Mysteries.
- You can expose a person to higher doses of this energy by certain *technological* means, and they will experience many signs of spiritual, mental and physical enhancement. As documented in Volume III, many top-level Russian researchers have dramatically proven this – and we have replicated their experiments with a safe, special machine called an “axion field generator” and / or “*dynamic torsion generator*” known as the **Comfort 7-L** model, produced by Dr. Alexander

Shpilman. You can get similar but weaker effects by building a pyramid, or a “*passive torsion generator*,” as we will discuss in the next chapter and more thoroughly in Volume III.

- Plants will have dramatic, robust growth enhancements in the presence of these energy fields, which also destroy viruses, bacteria, cancer cells and related organisms that are dangerous to higher forms of life, dramatically increasing the chances of survival in a diseased organism. Since the energy is intelligent, it will automatically “do” what needs to be done for body/mind/spirit healing when a person is exposed to it, even though such a marvelous notion is vastly disagreeable to most medical / scientific thinkers.
- The ancient traditions mentioned this energy secretly and symbolically by calling it “water,” or “the water of life,” among other things.
- There are two major kinds of waves in the aether – ***electro/magnetic fields*** and ***gravitational / torsion fields***. We will describe their differences in Volume III, with emphasis on the torsion fields, as they are largely unknown to Western science.
- This energy can be directly harnessed to produce technologies such as limitless free energy, anti-gravity and even teleportation, as we will cover in volumes II and III.
- All moving (*propagating / dynamic*) waves in this energy medium travel in spirals of various sizes, from very tiny to very large (*and we will explain why*.) Many ancient teachings used the symbol of the spiraling serpent to represent “universal wisdom” – another symbolic encoding of this scientific knowledge – hence the man Jesus once said, “*Be ye wise as serpents and gentle as doves.*”
- Light is simply one major type of movement of this energy – hence the aether can be thought of as “liquid light,” or as the author of Genesis said, “*In the beginning... the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said “Let there be light,” and there was light... ”* [Gen. 1:1-3]
- There are seven major “*densities*” or thickness levels of this fluidlike energy medium throughout the Universe, often referred to in esoteric traditions as the “seven heavens.” ***These different densities are formed solely by the amount of vibration that is occurring within the aether in a certain area.***
- As one similar analogy to help you visualize these energy densities, we know that if water molecules vibrate really fast, they become gas, and if they vibrate really slowly, they turn into solid ice. *Vibration* is solely what causes these phase changes, nothing else. The aether behaves in a nearly identical fashion to this, though it is not a “physical” substance in the normal sense.
- We cannot visually see any of the density levels in the Universe above the one that we are now at – thus the Universe appears to be entirely “3D physical” to us in our telescopes. However, there *are* ways to detect these different aether *density* levels in the Cosmos with direct observation of their unique signatures in the microwave spectrum, as will be discussed in Volume III with the work of Arp, Tifft and Aspden.
- In mystical states of consciousness the higher density levels can be directly perceived visually, and learning to “see” is a very basic aspect of ancient esoteric training.

- Within the seven main energy density levels are seven *sub-levels*, and there are seven *sub-sub-levels* within each sub-level, and so on to infinity – much like a hologram or fractal, as we will later discover. (This is similar to how you could have a swamp where you could measure *infinitely different* grades of thickness throughout it with fine enough instruments, but which you could resolve into seven *main* categories ranging from swamp gas to fully “wet” super-free-flowing liquid to fully solid mass – like peat moss.)
- Even though there are many fine gradations of energy levels, all resolve into seven major densities, which Ra calls the “true color” densities. This follows the same basic “harmonic” rules that form the structures of music.
- **Vibration** of the fluidlike energy source forms these densities. The same basic rules of vibration are also responsible for the 7-fold color spectrum of visible light and the 7-tone octave of the mathematically pure “Diatonic” scale, which we can hear with the white keys of the piano. (More on this below.) Thus, in sound and color, nature reveals its secrets for “those who have eyes to see,” while to the “profane” the secrets remain “inscrutable.” Ancient mystery school teachings delve excessively into studies of sound and color, and this has been used in the formation of cathedrals with colorful stained glass windows and Gregorian Chant music by the Knight Templars, one group that inherited the Mysteries and helped design and build the cathedrals.
- Wherever you are in the Universe, all energy densities exist there to some degree. Nevertheless, most regions will have one density level of energy that predominates over the others. Planets also progress as intelligent beings from density to density, and thus will reside at particular density levels depending on their state of development.
- Size does matter in the Universe. Planets are far more advanced beings than individual lifeforms living on the planets, yet are nevertheless very receptive to their people. Stars are far more advanced than planets, having full consciousness of *all* the densities. Galaxies are far more advanced than stars, programming the basic conditions for spiritual, mental and even physical evolution throughout all star systems. And the visible Universe is far more advanced than any galaxy, setting up the basic laws and templates that all shall follow, as it is the embodiment of the One Infinite Creator.
- Galaxies, as conscious beings, use the natural laws of vibration to create discretely layered “zones” of energy density / consciousness throughout themselves. From a top-down view, the galaxy is separated into zones or sectors of density, which looks like a pinwheel or a cake cut into many moon-shaped curving pieces, which bloom out from the center like a flower. These zones essentially remain stationary in space while the star systems pass through them.
- As a star system moves through successive zones, the overall density of the aether is seen to steadily rise or fall, depending on the position. These zones have already been detected and measured scientifically – and Dr. Aleskey Dmitriev refers to them as “magnetic strips and striations.” Precise cycles of time, based again on the mathematics of music and vibration, govern how long a planetary system will move through a particular zone. This first volume will cover these

cycles extensively, as the Ancients preserved a fantastic degree of knowledge about them, such as in the Sumerian clay tablets.

- The purpose of planetary systems moving through these differing energy density levels is to promote spiritual evolution at a fixed pace. Beings like humans have *free will as to when they will choose to proceed*, with the cycle end-points from one density to another offering an opportunity to escape the cycles of reincarnation and progress to a higher realm of being – whereas for stars and planets the timelines for progress are relatively fixed.
- The boundary from one zone of density to another in the galactic “pinwheel” formation can be visualized in much the same way that a straight line forms when oil sits on top of water, as this is a perfect analogy of what happens when two different densities of fluid are in contact with each other.
- The solar system is now moving into the next higher level of density in the Galaxy, which is causing the zone around the Earth to go from the third-density that we now inhabit into the fourth-density – essentially creating what could be thought of as a “dimensional shift.”
- We “cross the waterline” from one density into the other somewhere between 2010-2013, corresponding to the end-date of the Mayan Calendar on Dec. 21, 2012. This creates irreversible changes in the basic quality of matter and energy that surrounds us, including the traveling speed of visible light, which sizably increases in our own local area. Remember that right now, we are observing all stars through the lens of the speed that light travels in the third density, and nothing higher. Thus the whole Universe shifts in its appearance to us as we move into a higher level.
- The entire Solar System is showing massive signs of an increasing energetic charge as we move closer and closer to this final moment, as more and more of the higher vibrations and pressures of this energy are “bleeding off” into our own solar system. Every month there are new findings coming out from the scientific community that are unknowingly adding further validation to this model – most recently through the September-October 2002 discovery that Pluto is experiencing “global warming” and large increases in atmospheric pressure, even though it is now moving farther away from the Sun. The scientific priesthood says this is “unrelated” to global warming on Earth, even though other recent articles reported “global warming” on Mars and Venus as well, with other anomalies occurring on the other planets such as increasing brightness, increasing magnetic strength, huge atmospheric changes and even pole shifts on Uranus and Neptune. Pluto was the only planet left that we didn’t already have good, solid evidence for... so now the model is complete.
- On a separate but relevant note, *the DNA structure changes as we move from one density to another*, and we now have a scientific model to explain why. The spiraling “torsion” (*i.e.* “twisting”) energy waves in the aether have the pattern of DNA written into them at the smallest level, as programmed by the intelligence of the Galaxy. These spiraling waves exert subtle but measurable currents of force on physical matter, as we will show in Volume III. As loose elements bounce around, they are increasingly caught up into the currents of these spiraling waves and will

- automatically arrange together like a jigsaw puzzle, first into amino acids, then eventually into DNA.
- When a given planet passes into a zone of higher energy density, the underlying spiral waves become more complex, and the DNA structures thereby become more highly evolved. One of the discoverers of the DNA molecule has published a remarkable study that suggests that *most of the visible dust in the galaxy has all the same qualities that we would expect from bacteria*, showing this energetic DNA formation in effect throughout the Galaxy.
 - Dangerously high amounts of this energy, far more than what is used for healing work, can be sent through one organism and transfer the DNA qualities of that creature to another organism, causing a **physical transformation / mutation**. Dr. Yu. V. Tszyan Kanchzen was able to use this process to cause a hen to begin mutating into a duck, which included the appearance of webbing between the hen's normally naked toes.
 - *Dr. Kanchzen's discovery provides effective proof that **the spiraling torsion waves are the true hidden architects of the DNA molecule**, and that these templates can be energetically altered within a single lifetime.* Despite ethical objections, these experiments could be repeated relatively easily, if desired.
 - **Species evolution**, both physically and in terms of consciousness, automatically results when we pass from one level of aetheric density to another. We already have a great historical record that shows when and how this has happened before, where in a remarkably short time the indigenous creatures of Earth disappear and more highly-evolved forms take their place – and that was only what happened as we went through various *sub-levels of density*; now we're breaking through to another major "true color" level.
 - As we read in the last chapter, *we already are **far along** in the process of a mass extinction on a level not seen since the time of the dinosaurs, so there is no need to fear some unseen doom* – we're already most of the way through this process now. We have assumed that these events are strictly "manmade" causes, but the model suggests otherwise. Every time this has occurred in the past, new and more highly evolved species have emerged very suddenly upon the world stage – and this time will be no different.

Now that we've delved into our new model of evolution, let's return to some of the behaviors of the aether as they relate to universal consciousness and the formation of 'physical matter'. We will also show some further evidence of how this technical information was hidden in symbolism by those who survived the Atlantean cataclysm. We will also show how neatly the energy fields at different levels of size are organized throughout the Cosmos, according to simple properties of vibration:

- At the highest levels of density this energy medium acts more like a solid – just as water can be frozen into solid ice. In these levels, energy travels *much, much faster* than the speed of light – theoretically at an instantaneous speed, thus insuring instantaneous consciousness throughout the Universe, i.e. Oneness – and in Volume III we show how Dr. Nikolai Kozyrev discovered this. Thus, *the physics provides for there to be **instantaneous consciousness** in this "mind of*

God” that is our Universe, which we naturally expect would have to be present for “God” to exist.

- Again, spiraling “vortex” movements like eddying currents in a flowing stream form all physical matter from within this non-physical fluidlike medium. (Not all vortexes are strong enough to create stable matter. “Virtual Particles” have now been discovered, which appear just like normal atomic “particles” but appear and disappear from view constantly.)
- Hence, everything that we see in the universe is formed by complex movements of nothing more than *pressure and counterpressure*, push and pull, within a single medium.
- To visualize these basic matter-creating vortexes, we must visualize a sphere with two trumpet / tornado-shaped whirlpools, one pointing down into the center of the sphere from the north pole and another coming up into the center from the south pole, with their hollow tube funnels joining to form a clean, narrow hole through the center of the sphere. The entire sphere flows and curls around itself like a ball of string or a smoke ring. This shape, essentially just a sphere with a “donut hole” pinched through the middle, is technically called a *spherical torus*.
- Ancient shamans and mystics traveled out-of-body and saw this domed spherical structure surrounding the Solar System, with a translucent bluish-white appearance against the blackness of space, and with the funnel-shaped ‘tube’ passing directly through the Sun at the center. From the Earth’s orbital perspective along the midplane of the sphere, looking towards the Sun’s north pole, this energy field looks like a towering pillar coming up from the Sun and branching out into a spherical canopy – with a similar “root” going down below the south pole – hence it was called the **“World Tree.”** This *is* actually the same energy structure that forms the body of a tree on Earth. It was another way in which the ancient Atlanteans hid their technical knowledge through symbolism, and will be covered in detail in Volume II. Later seers who visually perceived it simply believed the myth that it was a ‘tree’ and did not understand the science behind it.
- Another symbolic / technical metaphor of this energy field from the Atlanteans is the “Orphic Egg” and / or the “Omphalos stone,” the “navel of the world.” This is pictured as an egg with a serpent coiling around it – and is another very accurate symbol of what these swirling spherical fields actually look like, with the serpent representing twisting “torsion” fields and the egg showing the basic spherical structure.
- Every atom in our current reality, especially those formed in undisturbed natural circumstances, has some degree of existence in the different densities, but tends to be “focused” at the level we now perceive.
- Since this energy is conscious, a highly-trained person can actually form physical matter by conscious intention alone.
- The same energy fields structure all levels of size in the Universe, (*and all are alive in some form,*) from the atom to the cell to the fruit to the vital organs to the human body to the tree to the moon, planet, star, galaxy, galactic cluster, and visible Universe. At every level you will see the same basic underlying energy forms at work, such as the human aura or a planetary magnetic field, once you repair the damage that now exists in scientific thought.

- A clean, even musical ratio of 34560 separates these different levels of size, as discovered by Ray Tomes, which will be more fully covered in Volume III. The Universe is extremely well organized according to the laws of vibration.
- Thus, within even the smallest “subatomic particle” is the image of the entire Creation, much like a hologram. There is a universe within each of your cells – formed with the same basic patterns as the One Infinite Creator. Hence, “God made Man in Its own image.”
- Each density is populated with increasingly intelligent life, moving ever closer to complete Oneness – and we are only on the third out of seven levels. Hence we have a lot of help now, as one could say that we are “screwing up” on the planetary scale, causing a great deal of damage and existing in a relatively blinded state, spiritually speaking.

As these nuggets of thought grow in your mind, they will be unrolled and revealed in their true splendor throughout the series, with plenty of proof to back them up, along with many other surprises that we have not yet revealed.

CONSCIOUSNESS EVOLUTION

FIRST DENSITY

One part of Ra’s model needs to be made clear: we can *visually perceive* all forms on Earth and elsewhere that have first, second and third-density levels of consciousness, not just the third. Hence, these densities are not directly similar to the concept of ‘higher dimensions’, as we shall explain later. Ra teaches that the *first density* is the world of the elements – earth, air, fire and water. In this density there is simply empty awareness that has no central focus of space or time. Gradually, as these elements disrupt each other, such as by water moving over earth, awareness eventually becomes more localized into that area of space and time. This causes the spiraling intelligent energy to combine into “*increasingly intelligent patterns*” therein, and thus the basic elements will begin forming into amino acids and eventually DNA molecules, which signals the bridge into *second density*.

SECOND DENSITY

The second density encompasses all forms that we normally consider to be “living,” from single-celled organisms to plants to animals, birds and fish, except human beings. In this density, there is awareness, but these organisms *still* do not have a sense of a separate self – they have a group awareness that is shared amongst all of their species. This gives rise to various observable phenomena, such as flocks of birds or schools of fish that can all make sudden, simultaneous changes in their direction of movement. Dr. Rupert Sheldrake has written extensively on this subject, which is not difficult to understand if we can accept that *consciousness is all around us*, not just within our own minds. Consciousness is naturally shared between particular species of animals, via the intelligent energy that connects all life in the Universe, and there is also some degree of sharing between all different species as well.

The different animals within a given species are always consulting this “group mind” as they go throughout their daily routines, and if enough animals have the same experience, the knowledge gained from this experience becomes a part of the group-mind. Hence we have the famous “hundredth monkey” effect, where a series of monkeys were studied on separate islands, all isolated from each other. The scientists performing the study presented the monkeys with a challenge for gathering food that they had never encountered before. Either potatoes or rice were presented to the monkeys, but they were covered in sand. Some of the monkeys got the idea to wash the food in the stream and remove the sand. After approximately 100 of the monkeys did this, a “critical mass” was reached. Suddenly, every monkey on every island was no longer perplexed by the problem; *they would all immediately wash the rice or potatoes as if they had always known how to do it*, though they had never been in contact with any of the first 100 monkeys who solved the puzzle on their own.

Hence, a critical threshold was reached once the “hundredth monkey” learned the skill, and the behavior became completely automatic. This shows us how a new survival concept was written into the group-mind of this particular species of monkey. In Ra’s model, this would represent an aspect of conscious evolution of that species as a group, precipitated by the free will of its members. It is a natural system designed for lower-level organisms to adapt to their surroundings and thereby be able to function in a largely automatic fashion. In time, this effect may be seen as one of the finest scientific discoveries of the 20th century.

THIRD DENSITY

The next question would be, *“If animals can share thoughts, then why can’t most humans?”* The answer to the question is that we do still have a propensity towards “*groupthink*,” though not on the directly conscious telepathic level any longer. In order to progress to the human level, we must shed some of what we have gained in second-density. The third-density is the first plane where each organism has a ***direct consciousness of itself as a separate being***. In order to have a consciousness of being separate, we must lose the ability to merge with others of our own kind into a “group-mind.” Our own individual mind actually becomes far more powerful in this process. We certainly hold the memory of having a group-mind that will allow us to run on ‘autopilot,’ and thus we can succumb to the “herd mentality” or what Dr. Caroline Myss calls the “tribal instinct” where we want to be part of a group, and let the group do all of our thinking for us. The problem with having a group-mind is that it removes the need for most individual thinking, reasoning and learning, and we never really grow by experience. With third-density awareness comes the advent of conscious processes that are not directly required for survival, such as love, compassion and creativity. This is considered to be the most important level of existence in the Universe in the spiritual sense, as it presents one with very unique conditions, as follows:

FREE WILL

In third density, there is no direct “proof” that God exists. It is quite possible for a being in this realm to conclude that they are “alone in the Universe.” However, we can think of our entire Universe as a big game that was set up by the One Infinite Creator, where the idea was to separate itself into many distinct parts, each of which has total *free will*. The Law of One teachings repeatedly emphasize that *free will is the most important law in the universe*, and often the least understood or respected. It was free will that was behind the different fragments of the One choosing to separate and form the templates that eventually led to the rise of galaxies as conscious mega-beings.

Many people feel that they have a right, even an obligation to force their beliefs onto others. However, “behind the scenes” there are higher-level beings who rigorously protect the free will of others, thus insuring that no person meets with experiences that are above and beyond what they created for themselves through their own free will. Our experience in this cycle of Earth civilization is especially potent, as we have an institutionalized system of “science” that strongly frowns on any notion of a higher purpose behind the events that unfold in our lives. Thus, when a person begins thinking that such a “behind-the-scenes” world really exists, they often have to sit alone with that knowledge, and feel that it separates them from others.

Thus, we can again state that one of the most important realizations to free us from the “fairytale” of modern third-density civilization is that *events in our lives do not happen randomly*. The reality is that *we are living in a highly structured system with very specific rules, with free will as the pre-eminent law*. There are relatively exact guidelines in place for how we will meet with what we create – either on the positive or the negative path, which we will discuss below. The balancing adjustments that we attract to ourselves are precisely carried out by higher beings without any sense of judgment. We should also remember that if we do get some “bad karma,” we are perpetually returning to a clean slate of balance – so there is usually never a need to fear any long-term repercussions.

The processes of karma are always giving us the opportunity to make huge inner progress in any moment, as we are always being returned to a state of balance where we have no karmic residue from the past. If you did something you think was “bad,” then fear not, for whatever balance you attracted to yourself came soon afterwards, and there is no need to fear any residual long-term effects. This is always the case, particularly at the end of a major cycle of evolution – though events of particularly negative nature, such as murder, may need to be balanced in future lifetimes. Hence, by free will we *choose* to keep repeating certain experiences that we may think of as “mistakes,” and choose to continue to experience the natural consequences that we then attract. We can simply make different choices, in the direction of self-acceptance, self-forgiveness and a finer exercising of the powers of our creative will to help others, and miraculously discover how quickly our experiences we have labeled as “suffering” will subside.

And if we want to spiritually advance in the Universe, we are well advised to choose through our own free will to increasingly lose our sense of being a separate self – and this means that we love others as we love ourselves, and we are completely respectful of their own free will. Eventually, we will get to a point where we can look in the mirror and see

the face of the Creator, look into the faces of others and equally see the face of the Creator, and look at the entire Universe around us and see the Creator, with the awareness that our own True Self is what we are seeing at every level, and that all is perfect.

Ultimately we will have no personality, no identity, no memory of past, present or future, but simply consciousness as the All. And rest assured that you *cannot* hit this level of consciousness while still existing as a mortal human being – you have a body complex and you will continue to use it! Your thoughts are not your enemy and nothing is to be overcome. In meditation, just allow them to flow through you and run their course. We certainly can aspire to having our personalities become increasingly reflective of the Oneness, while knowing and accepting our “distortions” along the way. This is why it is important to cultivate a sense of humility, and to pay less attention to spiritual teachers who do not evince it in their own behavior.

So, the goal of the Creator is for each entity to make a conscious choice to again seek Oneness, out of our own free will – not because anyone else forced us to. If we are told what to do and what to believe, then we have learned nothing and will not make any progress. Perhaps the single most basic realization to make is that *we live in a loving Universe*. If we are all One Being, then it is foolish for us to hate anyone, as we are only hating ourselves, as the cliché goes. In third-density, we are not expected to have a full consciousness of the Law of One; in fact, Ra says that we *must* realize that we do not understand everything about the Universe in order to be able to make further progress.

In third density, we “grope in the dark” for truth, while having no direct proof that God exists. What matters most is how we use our free will in making a choice of which path we will follow. We can either choose to *love and respect others* or to *manipulate and control others*. The path of love and respect is the positive path, and the path of manipulation and control is the negative path. Ra also explains this in terms of energy. The positive path is that which radiates energy out of itself and the negative path is that which absorbs energy into itself. Neither one of these behaviors of energy are intrinsically “good” or “bad,” as both are required for anything “physical” to exist – we have pressure and counterpressure, radiance and absorption or “source” and “sink.” However, in the realms of consciousness, the positive path is a far more expedient path back to the Oneness, as both paths ultimately unify into a positive, loving creation. When we act lovingly, we are radiating joy and happiness to others, thereby enhancing the Oneness, and when we act negatively and violate free will, we are trying to absorb others’ life energies into ourselves, thereby enhancing the separation within the One. Another related deep realization is that the more that we can radiate energy out of ourselves, the more it will naturally be attracted back to us without having to manipulate or control anything to get it – we create a “flow.” That which flows out of us must be replaced, by virtue of the laws of pressure and counterpressure. Higher pressure (*aether density*) always flows back into a lower-pressure zone.

We don’t automatically shift into the next density if we are not ready for it. In order to “make graduation” into fourth-density positive, we must be slightly more than 50-percent oriented towards service to others, as demonstrated by our thoughts and actions, which are completely transparent to higher-level beings. It still appears that *about 95% of all*

present-day human beings on Earth will be repeating their third-density cycle on a different planet after the Earth has entered into fourth-density, since it is so easy in this experience to focus on the material and on how other people, animals, plants and the environment can all be manipulated to increase the comfort and ease of existence for the self; i.e. energy absorption. It is for this very reason that our economic structures are collapsing right out from under us as we rewrite this edition; the increasing energy density level that is charging up the whole Solar System simply does not allow these systems of consciousness to propagate any longer – they cannot maintain an existence within the instreaming higher energy. However, once the cycle ends, if we have simply gone above this basic 50-percent level of loving others in our truest, deepest thoughts and actions, then we are ready to evolve to the next level and proceed forward. And even at this late stage in the game, we do still have a narrow chance of increasing the numbers of those who will “make it” to well above 5 percent, hence Ra tells us that “estimation is meaningless.”

Those who are going to repeat a third-density cycle are not going to “hell,” they are simply staying at the level that is most appropriate for them to learn. We are told that higher-level beings will transport them to a new planet that is suitable for their path. The Universe allows you to choose a path, negative or positive, in third-density. However, most modern Earth people are stuck in what Ra calls the “morass of indifference” where their actions are not sufficiently polarized for either path, and thereby will repeat the cycle. This is not good or bad, it simply *is*.

These general metaphysical principles are said to be constants throughout the Universe – and in this series of books, we will learn how to *remember* the Creation from the perspective of the One True Self that we once were. Once we learn the hidden truths of science, our minds have become conditioned to accept a greater inner knowledge of Oneness, and we will automatically advance on our spiritual path as a result. Again, the more that we can step out of our sense of being an individual self, and see others as the self, the quicker we will progress.

So, the Law of One concepts of “densities” are clearly different than the dimensions. We can directly see the elemental life of first-density, the “organic” life of second-density and the human life of third-density. The next obvious question is “Why can’t we see the beings in the fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh densities?” In the Law of One series, it says that *“All the densities 4, 5, 6 and 7 would remain visible, were they not freely choosing not to do so.”*

As a brief overview, fourth density is that realm of unconditional love – a realm of love that is not very well informed with wisdom and discernment. Fifth density is the realm of wisdom, and compassion can be lacking. In sixth density compassion and wisdom are integrated. Seventh density is where one recognizes that all things are perfectly sacred, and there is the dissolving of any sense of separate self back into Oneness once more. Finally, the Octave is the Oneness, a return to complete timelessness. Channelers often give many different interpretations of how many dimensions there are, but it is important to remember that the eight-level Octave model is supported by direct higher-dimensional

physics equations, as we shall see. We are now moving into the fourth-density level on Earth and will begin studying the lessons of fifth-density as well, and we have every reason to expect that life will be seen as almost unspeakably fantastic compared to what it is like now. The Law of One series tells us that life in fourth-density is “one hundred times more harmonious” than life in the third-density.

In the next chapter we will return to our physical modelings of the behavior of this fluidlike aetheric energy, and introduce the penultimate concept of *sacred geometry*. It is very, very frequently discussed in all ancient teachings, to the point that the main symbol of the Masonic Order is a compass and straightedge, the two basic instruments needed to work with sacred geometry – hence the “G” for “Geometry” in the center of the symbol. A working knowledge of the importance of geometry in the flow of aetheric energy was behind the construction of various pyramids, standing stones, earth mounds and related formations worldwide.

REFERENCES:

Sullivan, Kevin. *In Cuban Depths, Atlantis or Anomaly? Images of Massive Stones 2,000 Feet Below Surface Fuel Scientific Speculation*. Washington Post Foreign Service, Thursday, October 10, 2002; Page A25. URL: <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A3507-2002Oct9.html>

CHAPTER 03

HARMONIC PYRAMIDS ON EARTH AND ABROAD

SACRED GEOMETRY

Now that we have given an overview of the entire aether model in this series, and covered some of the basics in terms of how life behaves in the earlier densities, we shall explore some of the *physical* properties of these densities, and their esoteric connections. It is important to again remember that these densities are formed by a fluidlike, non-physical energy source. The hard proof for the existence of a fluidlike ‘aether’ is extensive, and will be covered in greater detail in volumes II and III.

First of all, from sources including Ra, we know that the Universe is One. This One is unilaterally referred to as Pure White Light. It is also referred to as the "seed sound" of the Universe, or the AUM. We are then told that things got rather stale as The One, since nothing really ever changed in this Unity. So, The One decided to create new life from itself. In order to do this, The One vibrated itself into the "octave." The Pure White Light became a series of seven *colors* - red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet. The visible color spectrum embodies the memory of this. The One Seed Sound broke up into a series of pure *tones* - do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, ti. The immutable structure of the Octave, those notes which are the purest mathematical ratios and also sound the best to our ears, holds the memory of this. (They can be seen and heard with the white keys on the piano.) Another word for vibration is "*harmonics*," and we will frequently use that word to describe these systems.

We need to remember that this Pure Light and Pure Sound are simply two different ways of describing the same vibrations of the fluidlike “intelligent energy” of the One. There is no real difference between them, as they are both functions of vibration. Sound is a vibration of air molecules, and light is ultimately a vibration of the fluidlike aether. We will see in Volume II how Dale Pond has demonstrated that if you multiply the pure sound frequencies many times over, you get the visible color frequencies, thus showing the equivalence between the two.

[Most scientists agree that light behaves like a wave, but they also try to assert that there is no *medium* that the wave is traveling through – that the wave is simply a particle-like entity known as a “photon” traveling through an empty ‘vacuum.’ This is a preposterous notion, as all natural examples of waves have something that they are ‘waving’ through. The basic definition of a wave is “an impulse that travels through a medium,” and in reality light is no different.]

The third key “harmonic” component that we need to have in place after light and sound is *geometry*, which is the *visible result of vibration*. The first and most important geometry that we must start with is the *sphere*, which the ancient traditions see as the highest geometry in the Universe, the pure essence of the One. In our physics model, the

Universe is ultimately spherical in shape, as its energy fields expanded at a uniform rate in all directions as it was formed. [All of our *visible* galaxies in the Universe have coalesced into one single “flat” super-galaxy, however, but the spherical energy fields are still present around this super-galaxy, just not as visible. This will be discussed in Volume III.] A sphere can be compressed into a single point, which has no space and no time, and thus exist as the simplest object in the Universe, but the sphere also is the most complex form in the Universe, containing all other things within itself. Although this might not seem to make sense at first, it is actually quite simple to explain when we start out with a “flat” two-dimensional demonstration, as the ancient students of sacred geometry would learn.

We start by drawing a circle with a compass. Any spot on a circle could be defined as a point, and you could then take a straightedge and draw a line to any other possible spot on the circle. There are literally an *infinite number* of different lines, angles and shapes that could be drawn within the circle. Mathematically speaking, no other geometric shape can form as many different geometries inside of itself as a circle can, and thus it is the most complex two-dimensional shape there is. At the same time, its pure, harmonic structure makes it the simplest possible two-dimensional shape in the Universe. It is the only shape where there is only one edge, no straight lines, and a curve that is completely unified for a full 360 degrees around a single center point. It resolves to One, and thus it is the simplest possible two-dimensional shape.

When we expand this into three dimensions, we can then see that the similar principle applies to the sphere. Confusingly, physicist Buckminster Fuller described a sphere as “*a multiplicity of discrete events, approximately equidistant in all directions from a nuclear center.*” **Events**, you say? To put this in drastically simpler language, in a sphere you can draw an infinite number of *lines* that connect to an infinite number of points (*i.e.* “*events*”) on the surface of the sphere, with all the lines starting from one single center point or nucleus, and all the lines will come out to be the exact same length. This makes the sphere the most complex three-dimensional object that there is; an infinite number of different geometric shapes can be drawn inside of it, by simply connecting different points on the surface of the sphere together. Once you stretch or flatten the sphere in any way, you have less symmetry and thus have less flexibility in what can be geometrically created inside. (This may seem hard to understand, but it can be proven mathematically. This also explains why liquid naturally forms into spheres when it is in free-fall and/or in a soap bubble, as the air pressure on the liquid is equal on all sides.) The sphere is also the simplest three-dimensional formation in the Universe for the same reasons as the circle; namely, there is only one edge, perfectly symmetrical in its curvature around a center point, and thus all resolves to One. For comparison, a cube would have six sides or edges, and this is *one of* the simplest three-dimensional shapes that there is. The sphere has only one ‘side’.

Interestingly, the work of Dr. Hans Jenny (*pronounced “Yenny”*) has shown that when a spherical area of fluid is *vibrated* at pure “Diatonic” sound frequencies, i.e. the basic vibrations of the Octave, then ***geometric forms emerge inside the fluid.*** Tiny particles that Jenny put in the fluid known as ‘colloids’ would assemble into basic geometric forms

during the experiment, leaving clear water in between – where normally the particles would be suspended all throughout the water equally. If Dr. Jenny turned up the sound frequency to a higher level, then *more complex geometric structures would appear*, and when he turned it back down to the original level, *the exact same geometry that he started with would be seen once again* in the same way. This is quite a dramatic demonstration when seen on Dr. Jenny’s “Cymatics” video, which is accessible from various sources – yet such research has been remarkably undervalued and / or ignored by the scientific community.

Thus, ***geometry is a very basic characteristic of vibration*** – or as Pythagoras once said, “Geometry is frozen music.” The five most important three-dimensional geometries are collectively known as the *Platonic solids*, since the Greek philosopher Plato first wrote them about in modern times.

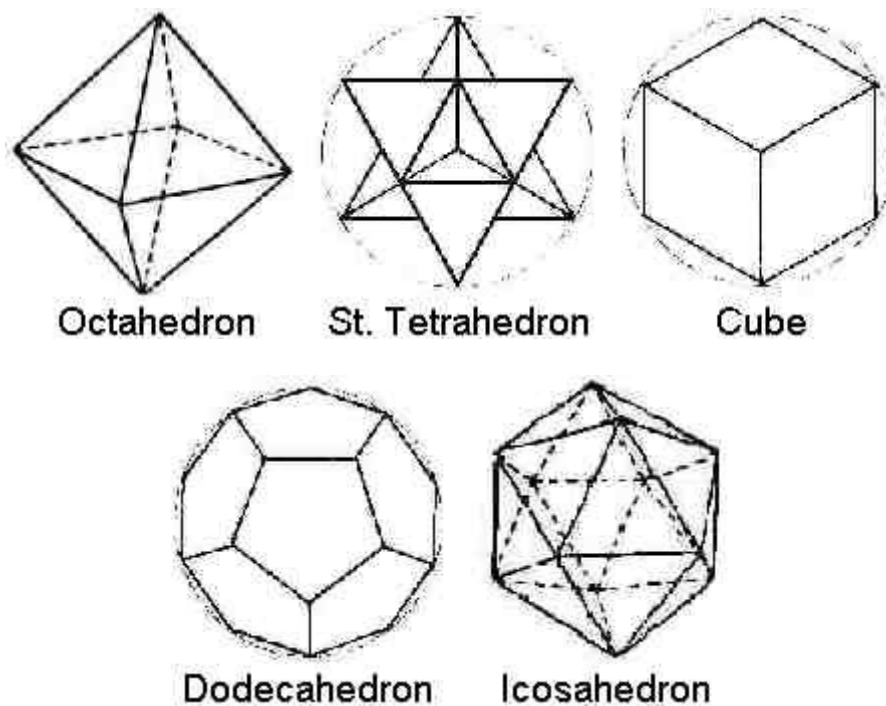


Figure 3.1 – The five Platonic Solids.

As one note, the label “St. Tetrahedron” is an abbreviation for “Star Tetrahedron,” or what is more technically known as an *interlaced tetrahedron*. You can also examine the tetrahedron by itself, which is simply a four-sided pyramid with equilateral triangles on each face, but in terms of the workings of *energy as vibration*, it appears that most tetrahedral structures have two tetrahedrons stuck inside of each other as we see above.

There is clear evidence that any scientific effort which moves towards a discovery of the importance of these geometries in the Universe is being actively suppressed, as those in the secret brotherhoods still have a high degree of power and feel bound to “*ever conceal and never reveal*” the “*secrets of the Order*.” Many of these group members have deliberately arisen to power in various scientific institutions, and are thus positioned to

deflect certain types of research, especially those related to free energy / anti-gravity, as we shall discuss in Volume II. Richard Hoagland and the Enterprise Mission, working with Lt. Col. Tom Bearden, have shown how such suppression efforts trace back to the 19th century, at least. The great 19th century pioneer who analyzed the behavior of the electromagnetic (EM) wave was Sir James Clerk Maxwell. His equations, known as “quaternions,” were used to map out the full, hidden internal structures of the EM wave in full 3-D view, with over 200 equations altogether. When you analyze all 200+ quaternions as a group, you see the geometry of a *tetrahedron inside a sphere*. This is the hidden secret of the electromagnetic wave, the underlying structure that determines its behavior as it moves along – and Oliver Heaviside and others, who reduced Maxwell’s equations to four basic quaternions and declared the hidden geometry to be “occult nonsense”, vigorously removed it from all academic debate. Had this not been done, we may have “solved the puzzle” far earlier along.

There is no direct way to prove that those from the secret groups inspired this political move on Maxwell’s work, but it is exactly what we would expect based on their own system of beliefs that they are sworn to uphold on pain of death. An even more obvious example was the demonizing of the “aether” concept through using the results of the Michelson-Morley experiment as “proof.” 19th century mystic Madame Blavatsky predicted that the aether would be removed from discussion, and that “*the pillars of science would come down along with it.*” We will discuss this more fully in volumes II and III. Even now, the anti-aether bias is so strong that you will be almost immediately dismissed if you try to bring it up in a scientific discussion – but we are not concerned, as time and proof will heal this wound.

Once we do accept the existence of a fluidlike aether at various levels of density, where each density has a different quality of *vibration*, then we realize that ***certain clear geometric forms will emerge at the various “pure” frequencies.*** Indeed, *geometry is the single most important aspect of the aether’s behavior in terms of being able to construct stable structures*, such as crystals. Without the geometry, **matter would not be possible**, as geometry is what allows the “field bubbles” of the aether to clump together in precise, organized patterns, forming specific molecules. Otherwise, the best we could hope for is that the spheres would line up pole-to-pole, and otherwise be free flowing around each other – and this behavior would not be complex enough to build matter. The *tips* of the geometries have more strength to attract each other than the other areas on the surface of the sphere, as we shall discuss below, and this allows the spheres to organize into non-random “matrix” patterns.

Though we cannot directly *see* these geometries most of the time, except in crystal structures, microclusters and quasi-crystals (*volume III*), they create distinct “stresses” or pressure zones in the aether that can exert enormous forces on their environment. Think about the force that is contained in a whirlpool and you’ll see how a fluid can have areas of stronger and weaker force inside of it. These geometric forms therefore possess both qualities of a *fluid*, as they are forming in a fluid medium, as well as a *crystal*, as they are clearly geometric – hence Dr. Harold Aspden refers to them as “***fluid crystals.***” By the end of Volume III, we will have constructed a complete physics model to demonstrate

how these formations are hidden within all physics, whether quantum, biological or cosmological. If you think the science of chemistry and quantum physics is complete as it is, you will be very surprised to find out how many problems there are with the current models – and that the design we present here solves every one of these problems. In this book we will cover some of the basics of how this geometric patterning works, including the “Global Grid” of energy lines on the Earth, which directly shape the continents.

The most important quality of the Platonic Solids is that each shape fits perfectly into a sphere, such that all its outer points precisely merge with the outside surface of the sphere. Each of the straight lines that make up these objects will be the same **length**, and all geometric points on the sphere’s surface are equidistant from their neighbors – which is exactly what we would expect with the science of vibration. Plato and other Greek philosophers also pointed out that all the **angle measurements** in these geometric solids are the same, and that **each side** of the three-dimensional objects have to be **the same shape**. Although this may seem confusing at first, it actually works out very nicely. There are only five major shapes to contend with when we look at this information. Those five shapes are the octahedron, star tetrahedron, cube (hexahedron), dodecahedron and icosahedron.

In order to understand *why* such geometric objects form inside a vibrating sphere of fluidlike energy, we have to know a little about *wave movement*. If we have a simple two-dimensional wave, such as a vibrating guitar string, then there are three basic components that will stay the same if the wave is not disturbed. These three basic components are the **wavelength**, the **frequency** and the **amplitude**. The wavelength is how *long* each part of the wave is, i.e. “the observed distance between two adjacent wave crests,” (*measured as a length quantity in angstroms when dealing with visible light.*) The *frequency* is the number of wave crests that pass by an observer each second – measured as cycles per second or “*hertz*,” and the amplitude is how *high* each wave is – i.e. “the size of the wave measured from zero to peak.”

Any color or sound that stays the same for a length of time will have a continuous repetition of the same wavelength during that time. As a typical example, the “concert-level” frequency for the note A is 440 cycles per second. This means that when air vibrates 440 times in one second, our ear interprets this as the musical sound “A”. That’s all there is to it. If those 440 cycles didn’t all have the same frequency and amplitude, then we wouldn’t hear a steady pitch at a steady volume. If we increase the *frequency* of the sound, such as by going up to 497 cycles per second, then the pitch will go up as the wavelength shortens. If we increase the *amplitude*, the *volume* of the sound will go up as the height of the wave increases, but its pitch will stay the same.

We should also remember that complex information can be stored in these waves. We have two types of waves that are used for radio: *frequency modulation*, or FM, and *amplitude modulation*, or AM. The word ‘modulation’ simply means ‘changing.’ So, as a simple explanation, the FM waves stay at the same amplitude but have continuing changes (*modulations*) in their frequency, whereas the AM waves maintain the same frequency but have continuing changes in amplitude. That’s basically all there is to it.

Since these electromagnetic waves can move so fast, there is a great deal of information that can be stored within them – and that is an important point. The encoded information of AM/FM radio, CB, the police / fire / emergency bands, broadcast and satellite television stations, cordless and cellular telephone conversations are always around us in every moment.

Now when we have a three-dimensional geometric waveform inside of a sphere, the *wavelength* and *frequency* would be represented by the **distance between the various node points across the surface of the sphere**, which could be measured in degrees, and calculated by the sine function in trigonometry. The *amplitude* would be measured by the **size of the sphere**, which could be measured in radians, and calculated by the cosine function. Thus, as we pump up the strength (*amplitude*) of a given spherical energy field, so too will we increase its size – which explains why these structures exist from the tiniest level of quantum mechanics all the way up to the known Universe. It is also important to realize that in this fluidlike aether system, increases in frequency will also *draw in more aetheric energy from the surrounding environment*, and thereby increase the size (*amplitude*) of the sphere as one geometry shifts to another. We will explore this later in the chapter, when we see how neatly the different Platonic Solids “nest” inside of each other, with each new geometry larger than the one inside of it. So typically, a frequency increase will also involve an amplitude increase.

The only thing left to explain is why the vibrations form tips or *points* or *vertices* at the surface of the sphere, with straight lines connecting them. Again, returning to a the simple study of a wave in two dimensions, known as *wave mechanics*, we know that every wave has certain points known as “nodes” where there is no movement. This is easiest to see with the basic ***sine wave***, which is shaped like a slow-moving wave on the surface of a lake – a continuing S-shaped curve. If you pluck a guitar string, there are certain areas of the wave where there is no movement at all, but it actually will remain perfectly still. These areas are the “nodes,” and you obtain the wavelength by measuring the *distance between* these nodes. A node could also be seen as the area where a child’s seesaw is supported by a metal pole; either side of the seesaw can go up and down, but the middle of the board will always stay in the same place. Again, such a point is known in wave mechanics as a “*node*” or a “*moment point*. ”

Similarly, the pointy tips or *vertices* of the Platonic Solids represent the nodes of the wave. These points are where the least amount of vibration is occurring throughout the entire sphere. Consequently, we will see that in this “stillness” is great power, caused by the pressure surrounding the points. These node areas (*as well as the exact center of the sphere*) actually have the greatest energetic strength across the entire surface of the sphere, because the surrounding higher-pressure zones of vibration will naturally gather up and direct everything “loose” in the area back to these low-pressure zones. It is for this very reason that the most number of loose “colloids” would gather into these nodes in Dr. Jenny’s experiments. (*This is also the same reason why high-pressure storm clouds will rush into a low-pressure zone in our atmosphere.*) Since these nodes exert great force on each other by the laws of vibration, then as the old saying goes, “*the shortest distance between two points is a straight line.*” So, straight lines of force are naturally formed

between these nodes once they are created, and when you see all the lines combined together, the geometric object emerges – just like connect-the-dots.

The last terms from wave mechanics that we need to introduce at this time are “*moving wave*” and “*standing wave*.” (The terms “*dynamic*” or “*propagating*” for the moving wave and “*static*” for the standing wave are also used.) This is quite self-explanatory – a moving wave moves through space, where a standing wave stands still as it vibrates. So, if we have a sphere of fluid that remains stationary and has a geometric stress pattern of vibration inside of it, that geometry is referred to as a “*standing wave*.” Once we think in these terms, it becomes easy to put the model together – it is based on simple, known physical principles of vibrating fluid, and the quasi-solid “stresses” that can be formed inside of it by vibration.

MATCHING UP GEOMETRIC FORMS TO THE “DENSITIES”

Now if we think back to the idea that there is an Octave of aetheric densities in the Universe, we can see that these densities have color, sound and geometric components. This is perhaps the most frequently studied connection that was explored by the inheritors of the ancient mysteries, long after they had lost track of the full scope of scientific knowledge that was behind it. So, one early puzzle that we worked on from 1996 to 1998 was, “*How do we assign a **geometric shape** to each of the seven major densities, since there are only five Platonic Solids and the sphere to work with?*” We do not need *eight* shapes, as the ancient traditions tell us that the sphere exists both at the beginning and the end of the Octave. Similarly, in the Octave of sound, any note that is an octave higher than another note will sound the same, just in a different register – a higher or lower octave. Mathematically, any musical note that is an octave higher than another note will have exactly twice as many cycles per second – so “A” at 440 cycles per second will again become “A” when it gets to 880 cycles per second.

So where is the seventh shape? The answer was found in the “religious myths” of the ancient Vedic scriptures from India, the remnants of the Rama empire, as told in Robert Lawlor’s invaluable book *Sacred Geometry*. The Hindus, or their contacts, supplied the answer by supplying us with one of the Platonic Solids *twice*. Just as the sphere appears twice, at the beginning and end of the octave, so does its closest harmonic partner, the icosahedron, located at the *second* and *seventh* density levels. For the rich, mystical culture of the ancient Vedic texts, with the full cooperation of extradimensional entities flying about in fabulous vimanas, the icosahedron shape was actually turned into a god. They named him Purusha, and in the seventh dimension, or density, he represents the masculine force in the universe.

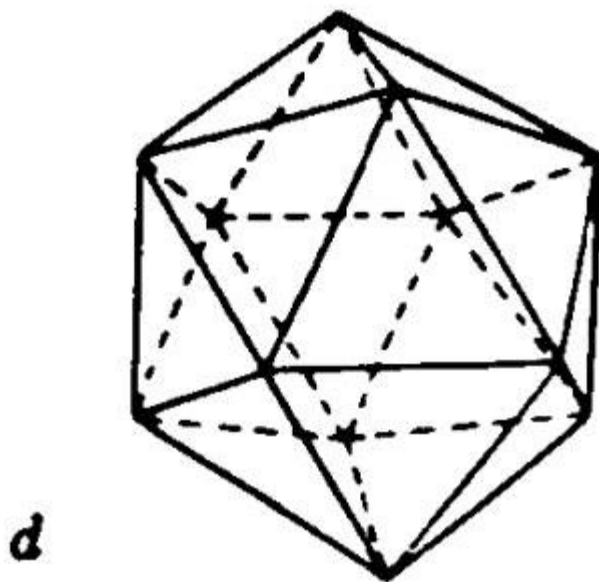
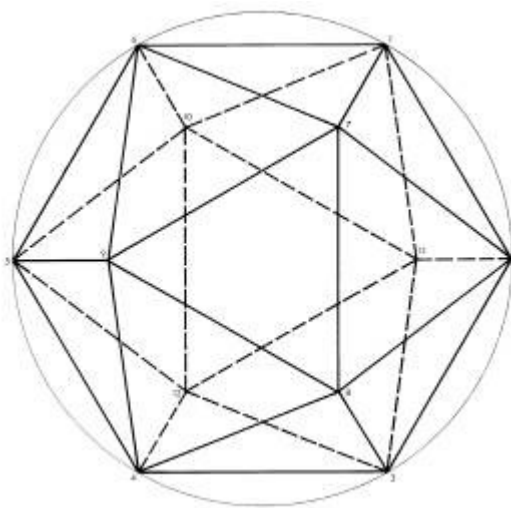


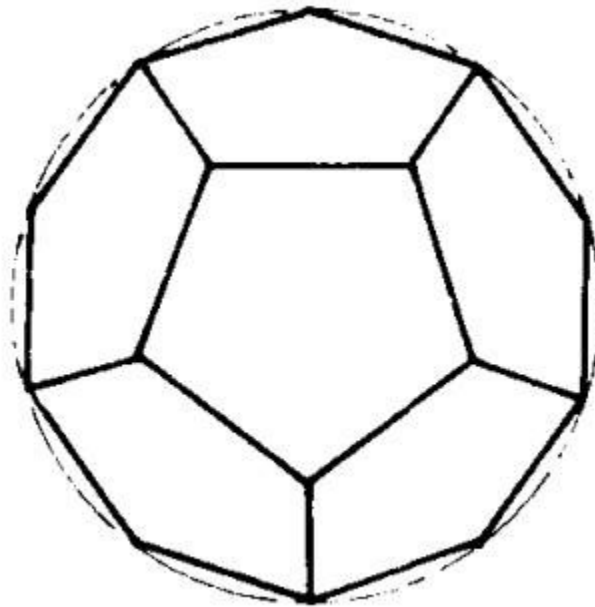
Figure 3.2 – The icosahedron, known as the masculine god “Purusha” to the ancient Rama empire.

As we just said, Purusha also shows up as the first shape for the sphere to crystallize into when we are at the beginning of the spectrum. Therefore, the One, being a manifestation of all conscious entities, must crystallize down into the world of form as Purusha, and any entity must again attain the level of Purusha to return to the One at the end of the cycle. The next image from Lawlor’s *Sacred Geometry* shows how you would draw an icosahedron in two dimensions, using a compass and straightedge.



*Figure 3.3 – The icosahedron, as drawn in two dimensions with a compass and straightedge.
(From **Sacred Geometry**)*

Before we assert that the Hindu culture was sexist and male-driven, assigning masculinity to all the best spiritual forces in life, realize that there is a yin to our yang. The universal feminine force is referred to as Prakriti, and is identified as the dodecahedron, or the sixth density.



*Figure 3.4 – The dodecahedron, known as the feminine goddess “Prakriti” to the ancient Rama empire. (From **Sacred Geometry**)*

In fact, it appears that each density can be considered as having either “male” or “female” qualities, the second being female, third male, fourth female, fifth male, et cetera. Let us not forget that the Oneness is a combination of both genders in Unity. Thus, **as Purusha starts as female in the second density**, we see that it is, indeed, a father / mother god, also encompassing the feminine, or Prakriti archetype within itself. Once we read further into the design and understand the metaphysical and spiritual properties of the dimensions, their “genders” will make tremendously good sense. Other than the sphere, we can see that Purusha and Prakriti are the two highest shapes in the spectrum, so it makes sense, in some way, that these two shapes themselves could have been personified as gods and goddesses. These higher realms are clearly something we can aspire to, and these are, essentially, conscious shapes.

Our own home is currently in shape number 3. This, the octahedron, is the vibratory level that provides the invisible background framework for the energy that all of our atoms and molecules are created from. Rod Johnson, whose sacred geometry model of quantum physics covered in Volume III, has asserted that the massless "neutrinos" that have been observed in the laboratory could well be octahedrons. However, more often than not these vibrations would remain undetectable, as they are only the underlying framework of reality, not the actual reality itself. When you look at a finished skyscraper, you don't see the I-beams. Similarly, we don't see the "zero-point energy" that creates "virtual particles"

of protons, neutrons and electrons which constantly wink in and out of existence, but yet we know that it must exist. Therefore, the ancient physics would teach us that this shape represents the fundamental background for all matter in our "density." This is the forgotten ancient teaching. It is important to realize that this is only a general rule, as within our own density we see evidence of all the Platonic Solids, representing the different "sub-densities." We need all of them in place to be able to build physical matter – but the strongest one in third-density is the octahedron.

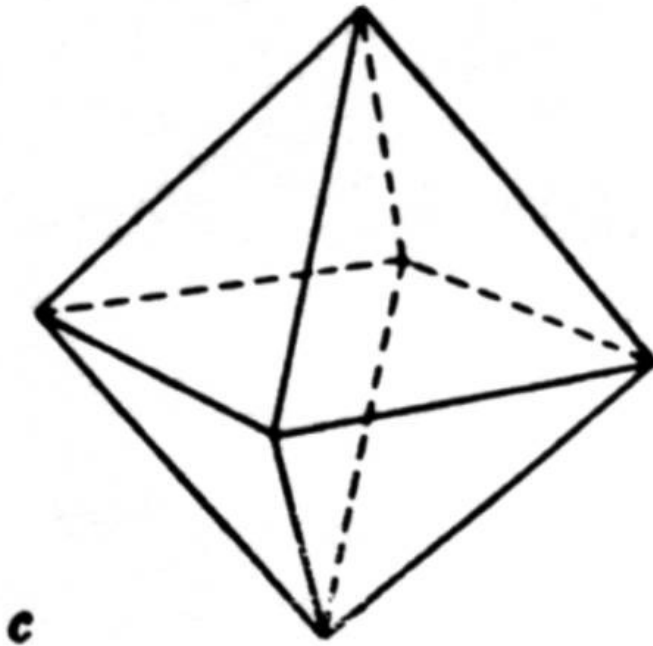


Figure 3.5 – The octahedron, which is the underlying geometry of our own “third density.”

To look at just the top half of an octahedron, we can easily see that it is identical to the shape of the Egyptian Great Pyramid. With the full physics model in place, this simple fact will clearly illustrate that *all pyramids were designed in order to be able to focus this geometric energy of the aether*, much as would a funnel direct a flow of water. As we will see later in this volume, the “torsion fields” on the Earth can vary from place to place far more than the normal “push” of gravity or of the Earth’s magnetic field, and in the Russian lingo, any pyramid acts as a “passive torsion generator.”

Matter itself behaves like a vibrating sponge that is submerged in water, with fluidlike energy continually flowing in and out of it with a pulsating motion. When you clump matter together into a single structure, the *shape* of that structure will determine how the aether “currents” flow through it. Any cylinder or cone-shaped object will harness and focalize torsion fields, as we have extensively documented in Volume III. There are always torsion fields coming out of the Earth in spirals, and the cone shape can direct and focus these fields. Let us not forget that these fields are composed of *intelligent energy*, so one major benefit of harnessing these fields is that they will dramatically enhance your physical health as well as your spiritual consciousness in a short time – hence the ancient

Egyptians referred to the pyramids as “*temples of initiation.*” And we know that the Greek word “Pyramid” is a conjunction of the words “Pyre” and “Amid,” meaning “**Fire in the Middle.**” This “*fire in the middle*” represents the energy fields that are harnessed inside the Pyramid – hence the name itself conceals part of the secret.

In essence, with the proper science in place, we realize that the Great Pyramid of Gizeh, the most precisely constructed pyramid on Earth, is a fantastic machine, fashioned with a technology that is far more advanced than our present scientific level of understanding. The reason why is that *this is a technology of consciousness*, working off of a physics model that we are only just now rediscovering in the public arena. And the more that we examine the Pyramid, the more that we can see how accurate and comprehensive the ancient knowledge that went into it must be.

It is an established, longstanding fact that if you take the difference between the base and height measurements of the Pyramid, the pi ratio of 3.14159 is expressed. This means that you could draw a circle from one corner, over the top and down to the opposite corner, and that circle would perfectly touch all three points. Then, all we have to do is think in three dimensions, and we will quickly discover that *the Pyramid mathematically fits perfectly within a half-sphere.*

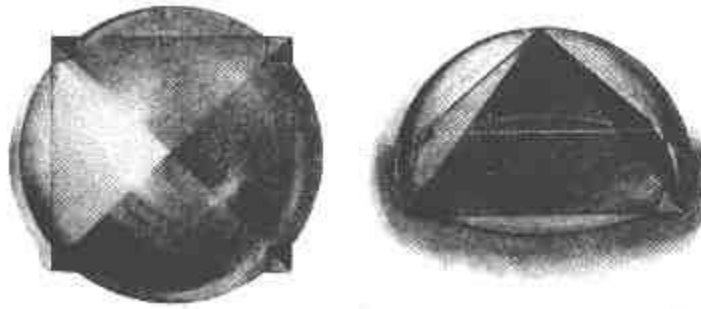


Figure 3.6 – The Great Pyramid fits perfectly within a half-sphere, as pictured.

So, in a very direct fashion, the pyramid structure forms “resonance” with the aether, causing a sphere of unseen energy to form around itself just like this. Remember that the strongest geometric energy structure of our own dimension, if we could see it, would look exactly like this. Thus, the Pyramid was not only a geometric object, it was literally built as a giant, solidified “consciousness unit.” On one level, we could think of it as a giant statue in honor of the energy density that we now inhabit – but it is also a very potent *machine*. We have also been told by Ra that it was far more effective when it was first built than it is now, due to the changing positions of the Earth and the deterioration of its stone faces.

Many Pyramidologists have pointed out that the outside of the Great Pyramid expresses the exact length of an Earth year, 365.2422, in many different measurements. Since scholars understand that the Pyramid perfectly fits into a half-sphere, many have concluded that the Pyramid is designed to represent the Earth. But that wouldn't explain why the pyramid builders didn't simply erect a globe, especially with the apparent

technology that they had at their disposal to precisely position such huge stones. It is only now that we can see why the octahedral form was chosen in order to do this.

Though we cannot see the Pyramid as a crystal now, it is a well-known fact in Egyptological circles that when the Pyramid was first built, it was entirely covered on the outside with casing stones. These were made of white Tura limestone that was precisely mirror-polished to a glowing sheen (Lemesurier, 1977.) It was so bright in daylight as to be blinding, hence the ancient Egyptians named it “Ta Khut,” or “The Light.” It would be very easy to conclude that it was not built by primitive human beings when seen in this original form. In the next picture below, we see the remnants of these stones that still exist along the bottom.



Figure 3.7 – Casing stones that still exist along the base perimeter of the Great Pyramid.

What is not often known is that *the spaces in between these casing stones were only 1/100th of an inch wide* (Lemesurier, Hoagland.) For comparison, the best that modern technology could do to align the heat shield tiles on the Space Shuttle was *one thirtieth of an inch* tolerance (Hoagland.) This puts the fashioning of the casing stones on the level of **optical precision**; something we would normally only use for extremely sensitive pieces of equipment. All of this precision was used to make it that much more effective as a “machine” that harnessed torsion fields.

Furthermore, in these incredibly tight spaces between casing stones, so tight that a knife blade cannot be pushed into them, there is an impossibly thin layer of “cement” holding them together. This “cement” is so strong that to strike the joint with a sledgehammer, *the limestone itself breaks before the “cement” does*. Still to this day, no one has provided a satisfactory explanation for how this could have been done. It certainly appears that the stones themselves were **fused** in place, and thus it wasn’t cement at all, but a product of extreme heat, **melting** the two stones together. So how did they get the heat? A laser, perhaps? Or was it focused consciousness, transforming the matter phase of conscious limestone molecules? Ra's explanations start to make more and more sense to us as we go

along, as in their model, they were able to use consciousness to visualize how they wanted the stones to arrange themselves, and their visualizations would then become reality.

To summarize, then, the outside of the Pyramid was fashioned with an optical precision that is only now matched by the type of work that we would do on a mirror lens for a reflecting telescope (Hoagland.) We must then picture a giant pyramid built out of four *mirrors*, so bright in the daylight as to be almost blinding. Again, it is no wonder that ancient Egyptians referred to it as “Ta Khut,” or *The Light*. When it was in its true crystal state, there could be no doubt that it was not built by the humans of the time; it would be a most totally alien-looking structure. We can only imagine its original appearance now, as earthquakes jarred most of the casing stones loose in the early years of the first millennium AD, and these perfect white stones were then hauled off to build mosques in Cairo. Thus we can only measure the original design of the casing stones from the few that remain along the bottom, still intact. The top of the second pyramid also has some casing stones still remaining.

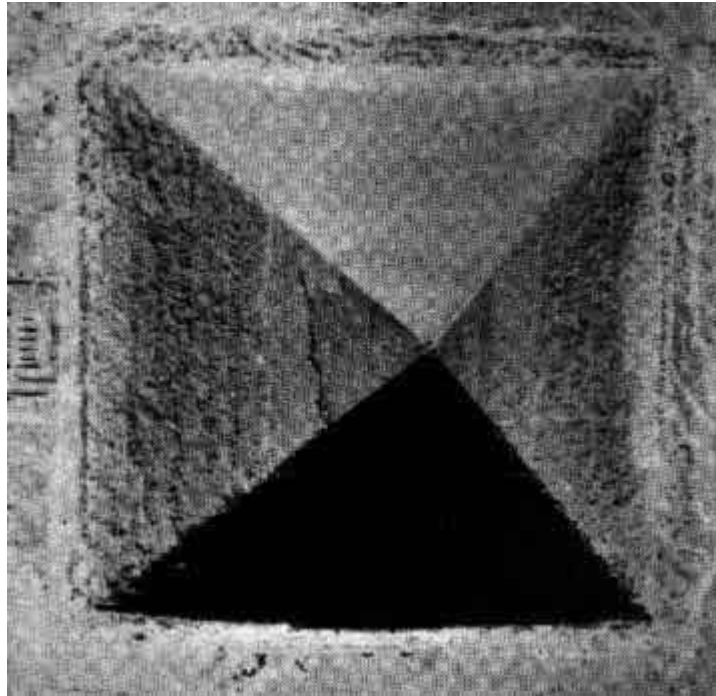


Figure 3.8 – Top-down view of second pyramid on the Giza plateau, showing casing stones at top.

This almost insane degree of precision starts to make a lot more sense when we realize what energies might be able to be harnessed by the building of such a structure. These energies would not be cold and lifeless like electricity; instead, they would represent **conscious energy**, and could thus be directed by a conscious human being, once trained. The author’s own sources, along with Ra and the Cayce readings, indicate that a person well trained in directing this energy could rejuvenate dying bodies to extreme youth and vitality, travel in time and levitate massive objects with ease. Furthermore, it helped to

stabilize the Earth on its axis, decrease severe weather and earthquakes in the surrounding area, heal and normalize the mind, purify water, create usable energy and eliminate leftover radiation from nuclear battles in much shorter amounts of time. The more we learn about the science that is involved, the more obvious this will become – and the greater of a desire we will have to rebuild a worldwide network of pyramids once again to heal the earth of the present damages that we are creating.

Indeed, Ra tells us that the Pyramid was a giant gift that they produced for our civilization, a gift whose *primary* purpose centered on providing a temple for initiation while also functioning as an effective balancing agent for the Earth's energy fields. Having a “temple of initiation” meant that higher-level energies could be harnessed and integrated into the physical and nonphysical bodies of the human seeker, and the full soul evolution progress through the spectrum of seven densities could then be made while still on Earth. This was a very rigorous and terrifying process, as one essentially confronts all of the “distortions” of the personality self at once, in what amounts to a subjectively long-lasting nightmare. A trained healer, who can travel with the person out-of-body while they go on this journey, was always present for this work to be done, since the fear alone could cause the person to lose track of the physical body and thereby die.

If the initiation was successful, then after such a progressive evolution is complete, that entity would have access to all the power of the entire octave of dimensions, becoming like a god and having Christlike abilities, if it decided not to leave the Earth. One reason that the inheritors of the Atlantean Mysteries felt that they had to keep the knowledge a secret is that they felt that if a negatively-polarized person made sufficient progress in the Pyramid, they could become a very powerful force of evil on Earth – even though it appears that this would not truly be possible, since the negative path cannot sustain itself above the fifth density.

It should be no surprise that mystical tradition long holds that Jesus also completed a Pyramidal initiation in such a manner, and might well have been the only person coming in well equipped enough to actually complete the process in full. According to the Edgar Cayce readings, Jesus enjoyed a former lifetime as Hermes, the co-designer of the Pyramid with the priest Ra-Ta, who later reincarnated as Cayce himself. Thus, it appears that Jesus later utilized the very piece of technology that he originally helped to build, in order to complete his own initiation.

As we will see in the end of the book, the Pyramid actually wrote Jesus' arrival directly into a timeline based on a geometric and numeric code built into the design of the chambers and passages inside. The prophetic statement of this Messianic arrival occurs at the moment where the narrow Ascending Passage suddenly heightens tremendously into the Grand Gallery. This particular event in the Pyramid symbolism is arguably one of the single most powerful symbolic events of the entire span of time given. Obviously Jesus knew, even as he helped design this incredible structure, what he would later use it for in future lifetimes.

If the pyramid shape is a basic product of understanding a more advanced physics than we are now using, then we would expect that the technology would be discovered by any civilized society on any inhabited planet. In 1981, Ra said that Mars is the only remaining planet in our Solar System that had third-dimensional humanoid life like ourselves in any recent past. And in the late 1980's, Richard Hoagland's work began to be more widely known, which did indeed reveal the remnants of just such a civilization. From Hoagland and others' data regarding Mars, we see that the largest and easiest pyramid to identify in the Viking-photographed Cydonia region of Mars is **five-sided**, almost precisely duplicating the top of an icosahedron, or the Hindu god Purusha, if we remember. Near this five-sided pyramid is a city complex of slightly smaller pyramids that appear identical to those we see in Egypt.

In addition, the Mariner-photographed Elysium pyramids on Mars are clearly in the form of tetrahedrons, and Carl Munck, whom we will meet in later chapters, demonstrates a North American Earth mound in the form of a tetrahedron in his book ***The Code***, also available from the Laura Lee Online Bookstore. Furthermore, Hoagland and others have written of spherical glass domes on the Moon, which might well serve the same purpose in harnessing torsion fields, holding in an atmosphere and providing a clear view of "outer space." Our own ex-NASA astrophysicist Maurice Chatelain, whom we also shall discuss in later chapters, came forward in 1995 with the shattering revelation that NASA had found "geometric ruins of unknown origin" on the Moon during the Mariner and Apollo missions. More recently, similar testimony was given at the Disclosure Project conferences, starting on May 9, 2001 – and we attended the May 10 event and personally interviewed the witness.

GEOMETRIC ENERGY TRANSITIONS

Our next question is, "How do we naturally map out the transitions from one geometric energy frequency to the next?" Through a moderately complex set of procedures, one can demonstrate how each geometric form will naturally "grow" out of the one before it. To begin with, the sphere into the icosahedron is relatively obvious – the movement of formless Unity into geometric form – so there is no real modeling to be done. The second-density icosahedron into the third-density octahedron will be clearly modeled in Volume II. In order to turn our own octahedron into the shape of the 4th dimension, all that is required is to expand each face into a basic four-sided triangle, or *tetrahedron*. In our diagram here, we conceptualize it as if you were going to place a tetrahedron onto each face separately.

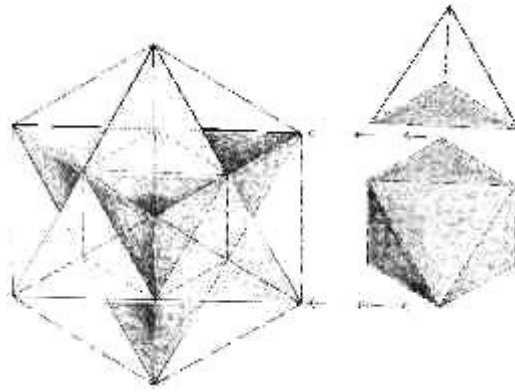


Figure 3.8 – The transition of the octahedron (L) into the star tetrahedron (R).

Each face on the octahedron, which is in the form of an **equilateral triangle**, (*composed entirely of 60-degree internal angles, with each side the same length,*) becomes one three-sided tip of a star tetrahedron. As the octahedron has eight sides, you would then need to add eight tetrahedra to its faces. To animate this progression like a cartoon, it would appear that the octahedron was suddenly blooming like a flower; the faces suddenly sprout upwards as the tetrahedra rise into position. [Compare the diagram here with the original harmonic table in order to help visualize this. The top right shape in the diagram shows where one of the eight tetrahedra would be, in terms of position, if it were not attached directly to the octahedron.]

In order to then progress from the fourth dimension to the fifth, you can look at the diagram and easily see how a simple connect-the-dots on the edge points of the star tetrahedron forms the cube. To go from the fifth-dimensional cube to the sixth-dimensional dodecahedron, a further outward expansion is required, where each face of the cube sprouts an inward-slanting "rooftop" in order to turn into the dodecahedron. The "roof" shape that appears is most easily seen in the rectangular area below, whereas the square area would be more akin to an overhead view.

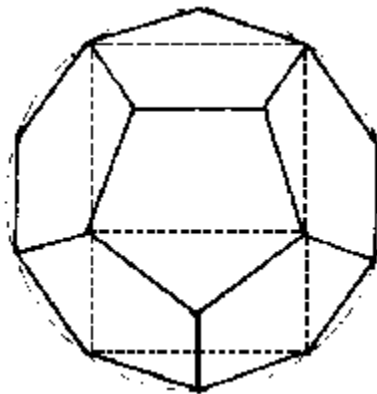


Figure 3.9 – The cube's "nested" position within the dodecahedron.

Then, if you put a dot in the center of each pentagon on the dodecahedron and connect all of the dots together, you will have a series of lines that form five-pointed stars that create the icosahedron shape, the last major node before the return to the Sphere. In short, going back to our original harmonic table again, we can see how the entire progression is a sphere, or a Oneness, expanding into the “seed” or fundamental form of the icosahedron, which then by its structure gives rise to all of the other forms contained therein (Lawlor, 1982.) The "seed" aspect of the icosahedron is why the Hindus associated it with a male god - they were using the metaphor of the semen, or "seed of life."

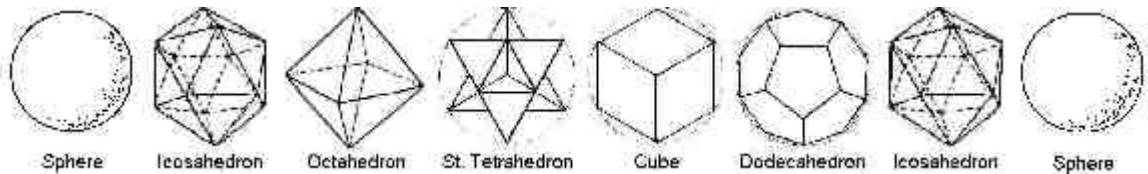


Figure 3.10 – The full hierarchy of geometric shapes that represent the Octave of densities, L-R

What we have here is an understanding of the fact that the shapes formed by these energy vibrations can grow, much in the way that crystals grow.

ALL IS ONE

We shall briefly cover another point that has been a major source of confusion to those reading this book, and attempt to break it down into simpler terms in this revised edition. If you still find it difficult to understand, just be reminded that it isn't an essential point that is needed to understand the physics. In order for the Universe to truly be One, there must be a level where there is no space and no time – where *All is Here and Now*. Sources such as “Seth” through Jane Roberts tell us that nothing in the Universe really ‘exists,’ including the aether itself – that all the Universe is expanding and contracting from a single point of Oneness in each and every moment.

So, the many tiny “field bubbles” that make up the fluidlike aether appear to flow around each other when we study their behavior. On one level, this is indeed true, as the experiments of Dr. Nikolai Kozyrev, Nikola Tesla and others have demonstrated, which we will cover in Volume III. On another level, we must remember that the *amplitude* of the spherical wave shows us that the “zero point” of the wave is indeed right in the center, meaning that *the wave itself is constantly expanding and collapsing from a single point*. Think of a balloon that is constantly inflating and deflating from a very tiny point to a very large sphere. At the highest level of vibration, all of the energy in the sphere is contained within the central point. Though this does seem confusing, various sources such as Seth and Ra tell us that *all of those single points are actually joined together* in Oneness – that there is only one single point that all is emanating from. This is another way that we can understand that we do have a perfect “spark” of the One Infinite Creator within ourselves.

If this is true, and we have every reason to believe that it is, then *each of the geometric shapes that we have discussed must be continually present, at their own frequency, in*

every “consciousness unit” or field bubble in the entire Universe. Roughly speaking, every energy form is pulsating from a point, through the icosahedron, into the octahedron, to the star tetrahedron, to the cube, to the dodecahedron, again to the icosahedron, and again back into the sphere or point once more. This is the only way we can explain that Seth would tell us, loosely paraphrased, that *“your entire reality system is “off” as much as it is “on,” and you simply do not vibrate quickly enough to see what is in between the gaps.”* Another analogy that we have used is the idea of a filmstrip. The actual filmstrip in a movie camera is a series of still pictures that are separated from each other, but when we watch them fast enough, they form “moving pictures,” or “movies.”

So, the spherical energy that forms the Universe itself could be seen to vibrate through all the different shapes at mind-numbing speeds, forever expanding from a single point out to form the boundaries of space and time as we know it and then compressing back into that space yet again just as quickly. Although it seems almost impossible to conceive of our entire universe as crumpling up into a single point over and over again at speeds too fast to measure, this is exactly what is happening, say sources such as Ra. Since all of physical reality is ultimately nothing but conscious energy in vibration, each density would then have the *illusion* of only existing at one level in this energetic system. In fact, all of the densities are interpenetrable, and the vibrations from higher densities will exert measurable stresses in space and time here in the third. Among other things, this forms the basis for the Global Grid, which we will examine in future chapters.

CHAPTER 04

THE BREATH OF THE DIVINE AND “SUPERSTRING THEORY”

This author's first understanding of this pulsating movement of aether known as the “Breath of the Divine” or “Breath of the Compassionate” came from a passage that fellow researcher Joe Mason (www.greatdreams.com) read him out of a book on the first night that they shared information, November 9-10, 1996. This conversation directly led to Wilcock's first telepathic breakthrough to Higher Intelligence the next morning, which started an entirely new life as the “veil” was lifted. Mason graciously supplied us with these next two paragraphs to illustrate the example of this geometric breath that he uncovered.

The late Walter Russell, who was an artist and scientist located in Waynesboro, Virginia, had a published reading on pg. 165 in the book “Channeling” by John Klimo. Russell claimed that the messages came from “God,” and that they gave him an understanding of how the basic universal forces of electromagnetism, gravity, and atomic energy really operate. Let's hear what God has to say, from an excerpt first published in 1947:

*“In My universe there is but **one form** from which all forms appear. That one form is **the pulsing cube-sphere**, two halves of the heartbeat of My dual thinking. All forms pulse, therefore, all forms are two, one form for the inbreathing pulse, which generates, and one for the outbreathing, radiating one. The cube is the sphere expanded by the outward breath to black rest in cold space, and the sphere is the cube compressed to the incandescence of white-hot suns by the inward breath.”*

Walter Russell was clearly way ahead of his time, as in the early 20th century he experienced 39 days of “illumination” where he could see how the Universe really worked. Many students of Russell's work are delighted to see that we have continued along similar lines, drawing upon many new findings that were not available at his time, and we attended his surviving organization's “*Metascience and Cosmic Consciousness*” conference in 2000. The website for this group, the University of Science and Philosophy, is www.philosophy.org. The author is also happy to have met John Klimo, the author of the book “Channeling,” in 2002 at the *US Psychotronics Association* conference, where Wilcock was a well-received speaker and workshop presenter. Klimo has recently done a dramatic revision and updating of this classic text, still often considered to be required reading for those who wish to learn about channeling.

If we examine the above excerpt, we again have the psychic suggestion that the entire Universe is continually pulsating from the spherical “incandescence of white-hot suns” to the cubical “black rest of cold space.” Although this particular passage does not intimate

the speed with which this pulsation is occurring, sources such as Seth and Ra fill in the gaps. And therefore, from this little-known psychic source from the early to mid-twentieth century, we have another contact with a Higher Intelligence that was attempting to reveal to us the hidden harmonic code of the progression of densities. The quote above expresses the heart of the story, without going into all the technical detail regarding the different shapes making up the Octave. The Ra contact did not name the actual shapes either, as they explained that it is very difficult for them to use words that are not already stored within the channel's conscious or subconscious mind. Looking at Russell's quote, we can see that even without the extra geometries added in, there are very close similarities to the Hindu story of Purusha and Prakriti. Again, we have the masculine and feminine forces dancing in an eternal pulsating rhythm with each other, representing what Russell's source called the "two halves of the heartbeat of My dual thinking." (It is important to point out that some of Russell's diagrams, such as in the book *Atomic Suicide?*, do show the other Platonic Solids as well.)

An even more direct example of this energetic behavior comes from the highly respected book *The Seth Material*, brought through by Jane Roberts in 1971. Roberts claimed to be in contact with an entity who called itself Seth and said that it was from the fifth dimension. In *The Seth Material* there is ample evidence given for Seth's high intelligence and capabilities, as he could perform psychic "parlor tricks" such as reading the contents in sealed envelopes, and at one point he also led a very high-level philosophical discussion with a tenacious college professor who was determined to "debunk" the contact. The professor repeatedly referred to ancient metaphors and abstract philosophical concepts that only a graduate philosophy student would have known, and Seth was consistently aware of exactly where the professor was going and provided quite the intellectual challenge point-for-point. Furthermore, at various times Seth was actually capable of creating visual holographic images of himself or other related phenomena, as well as being able to alter the consciousness of others in the room to a trance-like state if he so chose.

In *The Seth Material*, a picture of Seth is drawn as he appeared in apparition form in front of one of Roberts' friends during a session. The large bald head and black eyes is almost stunningly reminiscent of the Grey features that would become so commonplace more than 15 years later, with the advent of "Communion" by Whitley Strieber.

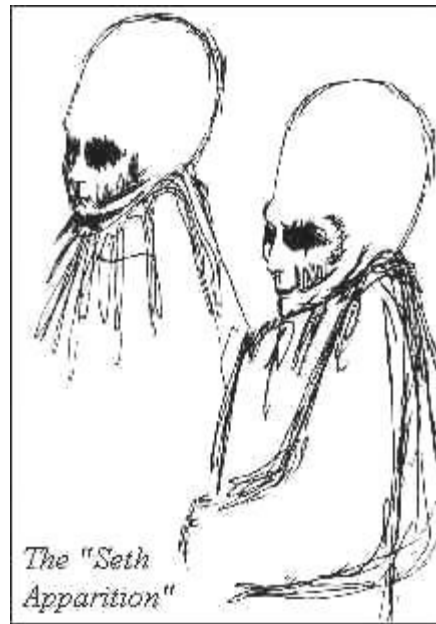


Figure 4.1 – The appearance of “Seth” in 1969 as seen by an associate of Jane Roberts.

Again, this apparition was an actual visual manifestation that occurred in the room during one of Jane Roberts' trances, as the reading itself talked them through the experience. While Robert Butts continued to transcribe Seth's words, William Cameron Macdonnel sketched the entity. Seth later commented that the head Bill had drawn was too tall, and lowering the height of the skull would only make the apparition look even *more* like a typical Gray – though this was way before such images were popular. Says Seth, in our quote from Jane Roberts' book:

"[This picture] represents the appearance that these abilities of mine take on when closely connected with the physical plane. This does not necessarily mean that in all planes I have the same image. It is the first such representation of me, and I am quite fond of it..."

[Note: Roberts then includes the following information:]

...Seth explained that the apparition's appearance was distorted by Bill's own ideas, though. The high forehead represented Bill's interpretation of great intelligence, for example. Bill interpreted the available data in his own way: this was the Seth that Bill saw, regardless of Seth's own appearance.

Now, this enigmatic image has filtered its way through the collective consciousness of humanity, largely through the efforts of Whitley Strieber and his groundbreaking work "*Communion*." It is quite stunning to realize that at the time that this apparition was first seen in 1969, the "Summer of Love," almost no one was aware of this facial morphology as being related to extraterrestrials. Now, were the event to have happened again, Seth

would probably look even more like a typical Gray than he did here, due to the effect that a human's perception has on the actual image itself.

The most extraordinary aspect of this body of material is that Seth dictated a number of *full-length books* from 1971 to the mid-1980's, entirely through the repeated sessions with Jane Roberts and her husband Robert Butts. Even if Jane left the Seth work for months at a time and never read the transcripts of any of the sessions, Seth would pick up right where he left off as soon as she went back into trance. There may not be a single other contact yet that has generated entire books, with themes that build up from chapter to chapter, through psychic readings in such a reliable and consistent fashion.

Seth identifies himself to us as a male entity, and the material does not have the rigid scientific and linguistic structure of the Law of One / Ra Material. Being a full level of density lower than Ra, Seth has much more creative license to use an entertaining dry wit in his writing. The Seth books are practically unparalleled, in terms of the strength and accuracy of a *fifth-dimensional* contact. Again, contacts such as the Cayce Readings and the Ra Material do originate from even higher levels such as 6,7 and even the Akasha, or the Octave, but the Seth Material is definitely in a league by itself with its crystal-clear contact to the fifth density. Furthermore, as you study the Law of One series from Ra and learn the characteristics of fifth-density entities, you can clearly see where Seth's shortcomings lie. According to Ra, the fifth-density is focused on wisdom, and the graduation to sixth-density does not come until pure compassion is fused back *together* with that wisdom. Ra constantly speaks reverently of the Law of One and the importance of compassion, whereas it is clear to see that Seth is very deeply involved with explaining as much of the universal wisdom as he possibly can. In our opinion, the "thirst for God" doesn't seem to be present in the Seth Material to anywhere near the degree that it is in the Law of One series, and this certainly could relate to Roberts' natural personality, which was essentially non-religious and skeptical, as opposed to Carla's natural personality, which is very religious and spiritually-driven.

Because the wisdom of Seth is so vitally essential to understanding our propositions, we will take a look at two extended sessions that will help us understand everything we have gone into so far. As we read these sessions, it is very important to realize that on the conscious level, Jane Roberts was by no means schooled enough in science to have been able to construct such a model of physics on her own, as was the case with Carla Rueckert. The first session that we will investigate is described in *The Seth Material* as being the "*first time Seth really 'came through' as a definite other personality, laughing and joking.*" (Pg. 38.) Seth used this particular session as a form of encouragement for Jane and Robert to continue working with him, as Jane had become disillusioned with the strangeness of what was happening to her and wanted to try to shut it down. The contact had originally started through a series of Ouija-board sessions, but as time went on Jane became more and more aware that whole words and sentences were coming into her mind very clearly before the pointer ever spelled them out. In the beginning, she was so disconcerted with what was happening to her that she would pace the room, one hand on her forehead and eyes wide open, as she spoke for Seth.

Since this was taking a great toll on Jane's sense of normalcy, she really wanted to quit, but on this day, *"The session so aroused our intellectual and intuitional curiosity that all thoughts of discontinuing went out the window."* (Pg. 38.) Remember now that Seth is describing how these individual spheres of consciousness are all interconnected into a unified web, fitting together to form universes.

Let us also remind the reader that Seth's readings on this subject will take on profound implications when we compare them with the most recent discoveries of modern physics. As we will see in future chapters, Seth clearly was tapping into the truth of "how things work" before the physicists began to understand it. So now, relax and enjoy yourself as we journey through these mind-bending readings. The italics are our own.

Consider a network of wires, a maze of interlocking wires endlessly constructed so that looking through them there would seem to be no beginning or end. Your plane [or density or dimension] could be likened to a small position between four very spindly wires, and my plane could be likened to the small position in the neighboring wires on the other side. Not only are we on different sides of the same wires, but we are at the same time above or below, according to your viewpoint. And if you consider the wires as **forming cubes** - this is for you, Joseph*, with your love of images - then the cubes could also fit one within the other, without disturbing the inhabitants of either cube one iota. And these cubes are themselves within cubes, and ***I am speaking now only of the small particle of space taken up by your plane and mine.***

[Seth's reference to "cubes" would be accurate for his own dimension, but in ours it would obviously be the octahedron. So, he is clearly simplifying the material in order to make his point.

*Seth referred to Robert as "Joseph," as apparently where Seth resided, this was Robert's "true name." Similarly, Jane was assigned a masculine "true self" name of Ruburt, as we shall see a few paragraphs below.]

Again think in terms of your plane, bounded by its small spindly set of wires, and my plane on the other side. These, as I have said, have boundless solidarity and depth, yet to one side, the other is transparent. You cannot see through, but the two planes move through each other constantly. I hope you see what I have done here. I have initiated the idea of motion, for true transparency is not the ability to see through, but to move through.

This is what I mean by fifth dimension. Now, remove the structure of the wires and cubes. Things behave as if the wires and cubes existed, but these were only constructions necessary even to those on my plane... We construct images consistent with the senses we happen to have. We merely construct imaginary lines to walk on.

[Indeed, in coming chapters we will see this same point made through the work of Bruce Cathie, where he discovered that the fifth-density cube shape was a Global Grid system that was being used for navigation by a wide variety of UFOs that were sighted. Furthermore, Seth's comments reveal to us that these geometries are not 'real' as we would normally think - they are simply a different way of expressing a harmonic frequency

of vibrating energy. The only thing that is truly 'real' is that One Energy itself, as the lines simply represent stress points in that energy, where it is more concentrated.]

So real are the wall constructions of your room that you would freeze in winter without them, yet [in the truest universal sense] there is no room and there are no walls. So, in a like manner, the wires that we constructed are real, though there are no wires. The walls of your room are transparent to me, though I am not sure I would perform, dear Joseph and Ruburt, for a party demonstration.

Nevertheless, those walls *are* transparent. So are the wires, but for practical purposes we must behave as if both were there. . . . Again if you will consider our maze of wires, I will ask you to imagine them filling up everything that is, with your plane and my plane like two small bird's nests in the nestlike fabric of some gigantic tree.

Consider that these wires are mobile, constantly trembling, and also alive, in that they not only *carry* the stuff of the universe but are themselves *projections* of it, and you will see how difficult this is to explain. Nor can I blame you for growing tired, when after asking you to imagine this strange structure, I then insist that you tear it apart, for it is no more to be actually seen or touched than is the buzzing of a million invisible bees.

Once again we are finding consistency in the extraterrestrial reports regarding this complex harmonic energy structure in the Universe. So, as Seth appears almost indistinguishable from the classic image of the Grays, it is not hard to infer that Seth is giving us a precise description of how some of our visitors perform their interdimensional travel. Essentially, Seth is telling us that they are using these energetic harmonic structures for navigation, and that they are both *formed from* and *carriers of* intelligent energy at the same time. Seth makes it quite clear that the shape he is working with here is the cube, which corresponds perfectly to his being a fifth-density being, in light of the Vedic model of geometry. Obviously, the other shapes are not mentioned, but as Jane says before the quotation, *"We had no idea that it was actually a highly simplified explanation, cleverly geared to our own level of understanding at the time. It made a tremendous impression on us nonetheless."*

SUPERSTRING THEORY

Further enhancing the validity of this contact, Seth's 1969 essay gives a precise description of the "Superstring Theory" of modern physics, which did not fully come about until the mid-1980's. Dr. Michio Kaku's book *Hyperspace* is the simplest and most well known resource for introducing us to this complicated new theory. Early along in the book, Kaku mentions that Superstring Theory first came about from physicists who grappled with a large and fundamental problem in physics, which we have already touched upon briefly. That fundamental problem was the fact that a "photon" of light can be clearly shown to possess the properties of a wave, even when our contemporary models would not provide any background energy in the Universe that such waves could travel through. (We remind the reader that Zero-Point Energy and "aether" theories have filled this gap, and are becoming more and more widely accepted.) Explaining this point in greater detail, Dr. Kaku says,

But if light were a wave, then it would require something to be 'waving.'
Sound waves require air, water waves require water, but since there is

nothing to wave in a vacuum (though light still travels through it with ease,) we have a paradox. How can light be a wave if there is nothing to wave?

Again, the premise of our model is that the “waves” themselves are traveling through this fantastic concentration of “background” aether energy that exists throughout the Universe. As we continue in *Hyperspace*, Kaku then describes the shock he encountered when discovering *Kaluza-Klein theory*, which directly paved the way for an understanding of what was going on:

Since the theory was considered to be a wild speculation, it was never taught in graduate school; so young physicists are left to discover it quite by accident in their casual readings. This alternative theory gave the simplest explanation of **light**; that it was **really a vibration of the fifth dimension**, or what used to be called the fourth dimension by the mystics. If light could travel through a vacuum, it was because the vacuum itself was vibrating, because the “vacuum” really existed in four dimensions of space and one of time. By adding the fifth dimension, the force of gravity and light could be unified in a startlingly simple way...

So, it is clear that the Kaluza-Klein theory required there to be some form of background energy source in the “vacuum.” Kaku briefly describes how the Superstring model helped iron out the conceptual problems that the Kaluza-Klein theory introduced, and after this explanation he continues (*italics added*):

Many of the world’s leading physicists now believe that dimensions beyond the usual four of space and time might exist... Indeed, many theoretical physicists now believe that higher dimensions may be the decisive step in creating a comprehensive theory that unites the laws of nature; a theory of hyperspace. If it proves to be correct, then future historians of science may well record that one of the great conceptual revolutions in twentieth-century science was the realization that *hyperspace may be the key to unlock the deepest secrets of nature and Creation itself...* (pg. 9.)

The extraterrestrial information strongly favors the idea that these ‘strings’ are in fact waves of frequency that travel through the ‘aether,’ which Russian scientists call “torsion fields.” This is slightly different from Superstring Theory, as Kaku and others would visualize the universe actually *built up* solely from these strings. The ancient Atlantean / Ra model sees the “strings” as simply being waves in an aetheric medium. Later in the book, Dr. Kaku explains this theory further, pointing out how much it helps to explain:

String theory answers a series of puzzling questions about particles, such as why there are so many of them in nature. The deeper we probe into the nature of subatomic particles, the more particles we find. The current “zoo” of subatomic particles numbers several hundred and their properties fill entire volumes.... String theory answers this question because ***the string, about 100 billion billion times smaller than a proton, is vibrating;***

each mode of vibration represents a distinct resonance or particle.

The string is so incredibly tiny that, from a distance, a resonance of a string and a particle are indistinguishable. Only when we somehow magnify the particle can we see that it is not a point at all, but a mode of a vibrating string.

In this picture, each subatomic particle corresponds to a distinct resonance that vibrates only at a distinct frequency.

Essentially, in this above passage, we can clearly see that when Seth says, “Consider that ***these wires are mobile, constantly trembling, and also alive***,” he was giving an even more complete hyperdimensional model that was about fifteen years ahead of this cutting-edge modern physics theory, which Kaku describes as “*21st century physics dropped into the hands of the 20th century*.” Plus, Seth was speaking through Jane Roberts, who was by no means a physicist and obviously had not the slightest clue that the obscure foundation of *Kaluza-Klein theory* ever existed.

Although the foundations of Superstring Theory certainly aid tremendously in legitimizing the Octave model of energy densities or dimensions, we still have a problem, in that Kaku’s book clearly states that ***the physicists have mathematically “proven” that there have to be at least 10, and possibly 26 dimensions in the universe***. Ra and other sources insist that all of the dimensions are unified as an Octave of eight densities of vibrating “intelligent energy,” and therefore the 10-dimensional model is just a bit too high. But before we dismiss Ra's words as disproven, we must look carefully, as this number shows up in quite directly Kaku’s book as well.

Thus, in the next chapter we will uncover the impossible -- a direct connection between the physics work of Dr. Kaku and our metaphysical idea of the dimensions being structured in an octave form. Many, many psychic sources including Cayce, Ra and Scallion are unanimous in stating this, including Wilcock’s own, before he was even aware of what exactly he was being told. What should impress us even more will be that Srinivasa Ramanujan, the mathematician whose equations set the entire model for modern “string theory,” was apparently using quite similar mystical techniques to those of Seth, Ra and others to gain his findings. Even though such techniques might seem to be completely scientifically unacceptable, no one in mainstream science can deny the outstanding importance of Ramanujan’s mathematical concepts. Although his findings were embraced, no further research was done to determine how he came about receiving them in his trance states. Therefore, we will refer to Ramanujan, this enigmatic figure, as the “*Edgar Cayce of Physics*.”

CHAPTER 05

SCIENTIFIC ARGUMENTS FOR AN “OCTAVE” OF DIMENSIONS

In *Hyperspace*, Dr. Kaku describes the life of an enterprising young mathematician from India known as Srinivasa Ramanujan. The equations that Ramanujan came up with are still considered to be the most important parts of creating a model for the higher dimensions, including how many dimensions there must be. If the Octave model of Ra and the ancient mystery schools is indeed accurate, then *the best mathematical proof we could ever hope to find would be if Ramanujan's equations **also** added up to there being eight dimensions* – and this is exactly what we find. Remember, now, that Ramanujan is from India, and this is the country where all the Vedic texts were written, as it was the original host to the Rama Empire. Let us also remember that the ancient texts have already given us a solution for the puzzle of how we can integrate five Platonic Solids and the sphere into an Octave of eight geometries. The mystery only deepens when we learn how Ramanujan got his information: as Kaku writes, “*Ramanujan used to say that the goddess of Namakkal **inspired him with the formulae in dreams.***”

In *Hyperspace*, Dr. Kaku states the following about this exceptional man. It is not important for us to understand every term that Kaku uses, just the overall message that he is giving us about what Ramanujan discovered:

Srinivasa Ramanujan was the strangest man in all of mathematics, probably in the entire history of science. He has been compared to a bursting supernova, illuminating the darkest, most profound corners of mathematics, before being tragically struck down by tuberculosis at the age of 33, like Riemann before him. Working in total isolation from the main currents of his field, he was **able to rederive 100 years' worth of Western mathematics on his own**. The tragedy of his life is that much of his work was wasted rediscovering known mathematics. Scattered throughout the obscure equations in his notebooks are these **modular functions**, which are among the strangest ever found...

In the work of Ramanujan, [i.e. the modular functions,] the number 24 (**8 x 3**) appears repeatedly. This is an example of what mathematicians call *magic numbers, which continually appear where we least expect them, for reasons that no one understands*. Miraculously, Ramanujan's function also appears in string theory... In string theory, each of the 24 modes in the Ramanujan function corresponds to **a physical vibration of the string...**

When the Ramanujan function is generalized, **the number 24 is replaced by the number 8**. Thus, the critical number for the superstring is $8 + 2$, or 10. *This is the origin of the tenth dimension*. The string vibrates in ten dimensions because it requires these generalized Ramanujan functions

(based on the number 8) in order to remain self-consistent. In other words, **physicists have not the slightest understanding of why ten and 26 dimensions are singled out as the dimension of the string.**

[Now read the next sentence carefully, and remember that this is being spoken by a highly regarded mainstream scientific authority figure:]

It's as though there is some kind of deep numerology being manifested in these functions that no one understands...

In the final analysis, the origin of the ten-dimensional theory is as mysterious as Ramanujan himself. When asked by audiences why nature might exist in ten dimensions, physicists are forced to answer, "We don't know." [emphasis added]

As we progress, we will explain *why* modern physicists have added two more dimensions to Ramanujan's elegant eight-dimensional model. But for now we will continue exploring this front-runner of future science. After years of seclusion, Ramanujan was finally able to get some attention in the Western world regarding his abilities. This came about through a letter that Ramanujan wrote, which found its way to "*the brilliant Cambridge mathematician Godfrey H. Hardy.*"

...The letter from the poor Madras clerk contained theorems that were totally unknown to Western mathematicians. In all, it contained 120 theorems. Hardy was stunned. He recalled that proving some of these theorems 'defeated me completely.' He recalled, "I had never seen anything in the least like them before. A single look at them is enough to show that they could only be written down by a mathematician of the highest class.

[Interestingly, the number 120 is very fundamental to harmonic theory, as it represents a musical frequency or vibration. It is very possible that all 120 are important for a unified model, such was the way that Ramanujan's mind worked. Since the aether's behavior is entirely based on vibration, it is not surprising to see that Ramanujan had 120 theorems in his letter – as this number has many, many divisors, and thus there is a great deal of 'vibration' within the number – which we will explain in later chapters.]

Kaku then describes how the Cambridge mathematician Hardy and Ramanujan began working together, and then says,

Unfortunately, neither Hardy nor Ramanujan seemed interested in the psychology or thinking process by which Ramanujan discovered these incredible theorems, especially when ***this flood of material came pouring out of his "dreams" with such frequency.*** Hardy noted, "It seemed ridiculous to worry him about how he had found this or that known

theorem, when he was showing me half a dozen new ones almost every day." [emphasis added]

Kaku then describes a scene that took place between Hardy and Ramanujan, which to the metaphysical reader seems to be a classic case of psychic power.

Hardy vividly recalled, "I remember going to see him once when he was lying ill in Putney. I had ridden in taxi - cab No. 1729, and remarked that the number seemed to be rather a dull one, and that I hoped that it was not an unfavorable omen. "No," he replied, "it is a very interesting number; it is the smallest number expressible as a sum of two cubes in two different ways."

(It is the sum of $1 \times 1 \times 1$ and $12 \times 12 \times 12$, and also the sum of $9 \times 9 \times 9$ and $10 \times 10 \times 10$.) ***On the spot, he could recite complex theorems in arithmetic that would require a modern computer to prove.***

[It is quite interesting to note here that 9 and 12 are the fundamental numbers that we will keep working with in the frequency cycles of our harmonic Universe.]

INTUITIVE BURNOUT

In the next paragraph, we receive information about Ramanujan's health. At first, our inclusion of this information may seem tangential and unrelated to the point, but actually it is not. It seems that for a person to work with these higher psychic energies, they need to be extremely well grounded. The work can take a tremendous toll on their lives, even leading to death.

Always in poor health, the austerity of the war-torn British economy prevented Ramanujan from maintaining his strict vegetarian diet, and he was constantly in and out of sanitariums. After collaborating with Hardy for 3 years, Ramanujan fell ill and never recovered. World War I interrupted travel between England and India, and in 1919 he finally managed to return home, where he died a year later. (Pg. 176.)

The story of the death of Ramanujan does closely parallel the story of many psychics. It is quite common in abduction literature, Eastern mystical arts and psychic circles for vegetarian diets to be a necessary component to achieving contact with higher dimensions. The author's own Higher Self insists upon this, and in the case of the "awakening" of well-known psychic Gordon Michael Scallion, he suddenly found that could not eat the foods outside of the diet without getting violently, physically ill. The extraterrestrials working with Whitley Strieber told him in the book *Transformation* that he would physically die if he didn't follow the diet that he was given, which centered around the need to give up refined sugar.

In fact, in *We, The Arcturians*, a series of channeled works by Dr. Norma Milanovich that closely parallels the material in the Seth and Ra books, we find this same information:

The physical bodies need to be tuned occasionally and we find this is the weakest of all three areas. In humans this is sometimes the most abused body also. We see that your ingestion process includes many items that do not quicken the vibration, but instead actually retard it. Such items are those of your animal life forms, sugars, and white flours. These are not harmful to the body, as such. They are only harmful to the **vibrational increase**. When you do not know that you need fuel for the increased frequency, then the foods you consume do not bother you. When you are on an accelerated path, the foods that you consume can either make or break your energy patterns. ***In fact, there are presently many Beings on your planet that can tolerate only the consumption of the highest forms of energy.***

[Incidentally, Dr. Milanovich's sources repeatedly refer to an octave of dimensions, as do Scallion's. The "Arcturians" also model the Universe on what they call "liquid light."]

So in essence, bad diet and intuitive burnout killed Ramanujan. This closely parallels the story of Edgar Cayce, the well known American psychic. Cayce performed in-depth psychic readings for many people, which had an unparalleled accuracy, giving him the oft-quoted status as "*America's Greatest Psychic*." Once in trance, Cayce could medically diagnose people at a distance whom he had never met, and prescribe accurate herbal treatments that neither he nor anyone else had previously heard of. The more popular that Cayce became, the more readings he did, and his health quickly deteriorated as a result. His sources also laid out a complex dietary set of guidelines, and Cayce continually flaunted them, refusing to stop smoking cigarettes, drinking coffee and eating the pork chops that he loved. Though his sources urged him to curtail his work, which eventually reached up to *eight deep-unconscious-trance readings a day*, he never did, and he died of burnout as a result.

The same basic effects took their toll upon Jane Roberts, as she was unable to stop drinking beer and smoking cigarettes and passed away before her time. The out-of-body traveler Robert Monroe also seemed to become overly disconnected from his physical body, according to some we have spoken with who met him in person before his death. The Ra contact almost destroyed Carla Rueckert's health completely, and it took her years to recover. Lastly, the story of Paul Solomon, another deep trance psychic in the Cayce tradition, is curiously similar as well.

In the *Law of One* series, Ra explains this problem by saying that *the more that the spiritual body of a human being travels into the higher realms, the more its level of aetheric vibration increases*. If the physical body is not also kept "up to speed" with rigorous dietetic and exercise practices, then the normal connection between the body and Spirit becomes increasingly strained. Ultimately, if not taken care of, this leads to the premature death of the physical body. As Carla, the channel for Ra, has stated in private

interviews with Wilcock, “To truly do this work, it takes a life.” He agreed, as his own contacts are extremely strict about diet, exercise and health in general, and all of his waking and sleeping hours are dedicated to his purpose -- no time is “wasted,” and even recreational activities must be carefully planned out and scheduled. No television or other mind-altering substances are to be found in his ‘physical intake’ of the world.

With regards to the energy transition that is occurring on the planet in general at this time, it is wise for everyone to make a stronger effort to obey the principles of a healthy diet. However, it doesn't become truly life-threatening unless a person is deeply involved with trance work in some form or another, and even then it is really not that difficult to teach oneself to stop craving certain unhealthy foods and to stretch and take regular walks.

THE OCTAVE-BASED REVELATIONS OF RAMANUJAN

And so, it is easy to see that such apparent miracles as Ramanujan's calculations of the harmonics behind the taxicab number 1729 were not being done solely in his thinking mind, but were actually coming through a trance state. In this state, he had access to a realm of pure information and knowledge, which would then provide the answers that he desired. It also took the same toll on him as it has for other pioneers who have not yet enjoyed mainstream acceptance.

If there were no proof to believe that Ramanujan could get data like this, then a skeptic could just brush it off as coincidence. However, the author has completely, redundantly proven to himself and to others that psychic techniques such as those used by Ra and Seth are able to access information, such as future prophecies and scientific data, in ways that can later be proven to be valid. Ramanujan is really a front-runner, in the sense that he used these abilities to make scientific advances. It is obvious that such techniques will become much more common as public awareness continues to expand.

Again, we now return to the problem that we have in harmonizing our theory with the physicists, in that they have apparently deemed it necessary to add two more dimensions, for a total of ten. Digging into footnote number 13 on page 346 at the back of *Hyperspace*, Kaku says that the two additional dimensions are added in order to “preserve the symmetry of the string.” He then says,

However, ***two of these vibratory modes can be removed*** when we break the symmetry of the string, leaving us with 24 vibratory modes, which are the ones that appear in the Ramanujan function.

If you haven't been paying close attention to this discussion so far, please read this paragraph carefully: What Kaku is telling us is that *two extra dimensions were added to Ramanujan's equations because the physicists feel that the strings could only vibrate if they are symmetrical*. This is something that was “added on” to Ramanujan's data after-the-fact. So, given the nature of Ramanujan's extreme mathematical genius, coupled with an extremely legitimate psychic contact, they obviously did not feel that such “symmetry” was needed, or else these numbers would have been included in the work. Our latest research on this topic suggests two different reasons for why this “added

symmetry” may be a mistake: **One**, the missing symmetry is probably explained by the 'zero-point energy' that actually exists *between* the so-called ‘strings,’ which are actually nothing more than waves within this unified energy; and **Two**, the Superstring physicists were not aware of the basic geometries that are formed when the aether vibrates. No extra dimensions are needed; they simply come into being by the “magic” of vibration.

DR. TONY SMITH: AN OCTAVE OF DIMENSIONS, BUILT ON PLATONIC SOLIDS

More recent physics from Tony Smith, freely available on the Internet for those who can understand them, (as they are *extremely* complicated, draw extensively on the reader’s foreknowledge of advanced scientific jargon and are therefore almost completely unintelligible to the non-technical reader,) do indeed reveal an elegant, Octave-based “*eight-dimensional spacetime*” model, which depends entirely on “Platonic Solid” geometries. Here we will cover the extreme basics of this model, which Smith and other specialists refer to as S3#, a rather dull-sounding and “Godless” name. It is interesting to note that Smith is open-minded enough to incorporate non-traditional sources of information into his investigations, such as material from the ancient Mayan Calendar and the channeling work of Krsanna Duran, who claims to be in touch with beings from a planetary system around the star Sirius. So, we begin with Smith telling us what the geometry of this Octave model of “dimensions” actually looks like:

WHAT DOES S3# LOOK LIKE? Here are some images from the WWW pages of Richard Hawkins, [www.newciv.org/Synergetic_Geometry], who calls S3# the Mayan Time Star. His pages contain many more images and movies that help you understand how S3# looks, and also how a lot of other things look.

What we can see here is that Smith feels that the geometry of this Octave model can be found in the work of Richard Hawkins, through what he calls the “*Mayan Time Star*.” So, let’s next visit some of Richard Hawkins’ website for context.

GEOMETRY IN TIME: THE ‘MAYAN TIME STAR’ FORMATION

In this next excerpt, Hawkins discusses this *Mayan Time Star* model directly, showing his belief that there can be *energetic structures in time* that correspond to the Platonic geometries. We will learn more about this as we proceed into the later chapters of this first volume:

The TimeStar of the Maya is 5 interpenetrating tetrahedra whose vertices [tips] lie on the 20 faces of an icosahedron. [See Figure 5.1.] According to Jose Arguelles, *time is symbolized by a tetrahedron*.

[Note: We can actually back this statement up with the work of WD Gann and Bradley Cowan, as we will see later in this volume.]

The 260-day sacred calendar of the Maya, which consisted of **five 52-day cycles**, is symbolized by five tetrahedra. Five tetrahedra have a total of 20 points [as each

tetrahedron has four corners – three at the base and one at the top.] One of the basic numbers of the Mayan calendar is 20. The Earth's internal geometry and the solar-lunar cycles were represented by the 20 points of the TimeStar (five interpenetrated tetrahedra) and in the sacred cycle of the Maya.

Compare Plato's most complex solid, the icosahedron, which is comprised of 20 faces centered on the points of the five interpenetrated tetrahedra.
[emphasis added]

It is important to realize that what we are seeing here is that you can take five tetrahedrons and stick them together in such a way that when you play connect-the-dots between their points, you will naturally form the icosahedron, and / or the dodecahedron, as the two are closely related. (See Figure 5.1 below.) This is another surprising way in which we see the symmetry between the different shapes. Even more interesting is the fact that ***these five tetrahedrons, when combined, give us all the needed coordinates to build any of the five Platonic Solids directly.*** And even more interesting yet is that this idea first came from Krsanna Duran, who claimed to have channeled it, and it subsequently triggered the interest of physicist Gerald de Jong, who then modeled her ideas on a computer and discovered that she was right. Again, it is very unlikely that Duran could have figured this out on her own, or would have had any motive or desire to do so – *it took one of the few specialists in the world who actually understands higher-dimensional geometry to verify and model what her source had said.* We will read more about this in the next excerpt below – and first we will give some background to explain this curious concept.

Space and time are *unified* in our model, which can be confusing at first. When we think of time, we can think of certain *events* that are created as we move through layers of aetheric energy density. One of our premises is that *the planets are held in place by spheres of aetheric energy at a certain density level.* Since we have multiple planets in the Solar System, we also have “spheres within spheres” holding them in place – spheres which are nested inside of each other like the layers of an onion or the Russian “nested dolls” toy called the ***Mastrioshka***. There will always be a series of ‘nested spheres’ no matter where we look at these energy fields, including the human aura. As documented in the first Edgar Cayce book “*There is a River*,” the Edgar Cayce Readings once said that Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune now correspond to the eight dimensions or densities – we know that Pluto isn’t in fact a “full” planet but rather a “*planetesimal*” due to its tiny size.

So, in Ra’s model, each planet travels along the edge of a spherical energy field, which holds the planet in place. Rotating energy fields continually emanating from the Sun, which look like ever-expanding flower petals, are what drive the planets along. The current models of why and how the planets revolve around the Sun are vastly inadequate, as the Sun contains fully 99.86 percent of the entire mass of the Solar System – so if we were only dealing with Newtonian gravity, the planets should have crashed into the Sun a long, long time ago, since it is much more massive than they are. Remember that we are discussing invisible energy structures, but they can indeed be detected with the proper instruments – and they often do have subtle magnetic energy signatures. The “flower

petals” we are referring to are seen in what NASA has named the Parker Spiral, for example.

So then you ask, “OK, so if each planet is supposedly orbiting around a sphere, then why are the orbits not perfect circles, but rather stretched out into ellipses?” Good question! The planetary orbits become elliptical as these spheres are **slightly flattened** as the Solar System moves through the “local interstellar medium” or LISM of our Galaxy. So, *the spheres that hold the planets in place must also have a certain underlying geometry in them, caused by vibration of the aether*. Then, as our Earth orbits the Sun, we pass through various geometric structures created by these different ‘nested’ spheres. As the Earth gets closer to a line or a node of any of these geometries, the intensity of aetheric energy that we will feel on Earth increases – and this has a direct effect on consciousness. If you think that this has something to do with astrology, you’re right... but that data will come later.

It is also important to remember that Ra tells us that ***the Sun has all of the eight densities within itself***. This gives us a strong clue that there must be *at least* eight levels of density ***inside*** of the Sun, which would be layered inside of each other like an onion. Of course, each of these density layers would also have its own geometric structure. And when we remember that each density has seven sub-densities, and so on, we can see that ***the Sun would need to have a deeply multi-layered structure inside of it for this model to “work.”*** This is exactly what Dr. Oliver Crane suggests in his breakthrough paper, *Central Oscillator and the Space-Time Quanta Medium*, which we will discuss in Volume III.

We apologize in advance for the complexity of the next two paragraphs as we attempt to explain the mystery of the Mayan Time Star. We can now consider this very intriguing possibility that all of the Mayan Calendar cycles may actually be clocking out the movement of *geometric structures of energy*. (We will be covering the Mayan Calendar in far more detail in the second half of this volume.) Our own intuitive / rational research on this suggests that *this geometric structure of five interpenetrating tetrahedra actually exists* at one spherical level of density inside the Sun.

So, we do know that the Sun rotates exactly 26 days along its equator. Ten of these cycles add up to 260 days. It appears that one of the spheres *inside* the sun is rotating exactly *ten times slower*, for a total cycle of 260 days. (The “powers of ten” are very important in the behavior of harmonic numbers, as we will see as we go along.) So, if there is a sphere of energy inside the Sun that rotates once in 260 days, then the Mayan Time Star geometry that Duran discovered may be the vibratory pattern that exists inside of it. The five tetrahedrons could be seen to divide up the sphere into five equidistant “zones” across the surface of the sphere. Each of these zones would then take 52 days to rotate past a fixed point on the Sun’s surface, as the entire sphere rotates in 260 days.

So, as the Mayan Time Star structure rotates, it changes in its orientation to the other geometric structures nested in the Sun. (Some of the other geometries are easy to detect, such as the octahedron, as we shall see in volumes II and III.) As the different geometries

attract and repel each other, *the Sun's overall energy output is affected, especially in the sense of the torsion fields or "waves in the aether" that are being released.* We could visualize this by having a bright light, and then passing different brightly colored sheets of clear plastic in front of the light, going in opposite directions. If a red sheet passes in front of a blue sheet, then they will combine and we will see a purple light. The different geometries can blend together in a loosely similar fashion, creating new effects – and this is one reason why you can tell so much about a person from their astrology. The Mayans wanted to be aware of, and graph out, these changes in the Sun's aetheric output, as certain times that were more energetically charged were very useful for consciousness-raising ceremonies, especially within their pyramid structures.

Ra tells us that high-level sixth-density beings gave the Maya the information that allowed them to construct this Calendar. We do want to point out that there is still room here for other pioneers to come after us and finish up the details on how these geometric systems are actually operating, but we will have further suggestions on what is occurring in later chapters on the Mayan Calendar.

Now we return to Tony Smith's article, which features an image of this Mayan Time Star formation of five inter-penetrating tetrahedrons. Unfortunately, this image doesn't appear as well in black-and-white print as it does in color. What follows is Smith's attempt to geometrically explain how you could have a "particle" that requires two complete rotations, or "spin 2," in order to return to its original position:

How did Richard Hawkins find out about the Time Star? [Krsanna Duran](#) says: "... I wrote an article about what the Sirians told me about five interpenetrated tetrahedra embodying and unifying all prime geometries [i.e. the Platonic Solids,] which was published in January, 1995. Richard Hawkins read the article and sent an email to Gerald de Jong about it. Gerald de Jong constructed a computer model of the five interpenetrated tetrahedra to discover that it did all the things I said it did with extraordinary elegance..."

The Time Star is one of my favorite [Archetypes](#).

Start with a dodecahedron.

Five tetrahedra fit inside the dodecahedron:

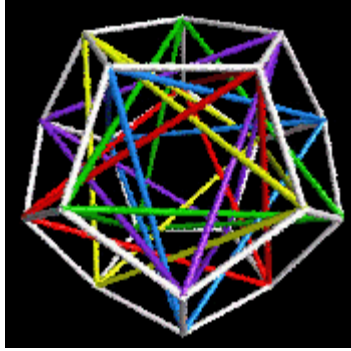


Figure 5.1 – The “Mayan Time Star” of five tetrahedra inside the dodecahedron. (Smith)

The alternating permutation group of the 5 tetrahedra is the 60-element icosahedral group.

This last sentence is simply a very fancy way of saying that the five tetrahedrons fit inside an icosahedron, which has 20 faces with three lines per face, or a total of 60 “elements” if you don’t count the lines as ever being shared between two faces. From here, Smith goes through a complex model that we presented in earlier versions of this book, but we now feel that it is unnecessary as Johnson’s physics is a more complete model. For now we will keep things simple. The key point that we should take out of this is that ***there are indeed mainstream physicists who are making findings that are in complete agreement with the model that is seen in the words of Seth and Ra, as well as the ancient Atlantean and Raman systems.*** Therefore, no skeptic can easily dismiss the idea that Platonic geometry is important in understanding the Universe, since some of the best thinkers are working on these very problems. Furthermore, Smith’s model does not have the burden of the “two extra dimensions added for symmetry” that is in the Superstring model – *the symmetry arises from the Platonic Solids themselves.* At the time of this writing, the link to the page we have quoted from is as follows:

<http://www.innerx.net/personal/tsmith/PDS3.html>

In our next chapter, we will take a very close look at the underlying spherical units that make up the dimensions. Once again, we will enlist the services of another mystic who has not attained the scientific scrutiny of Ramanujan – namely Jane Roberts, the channeler of Seth. As these are *conscious* energy units, they have a mind of their own and are quite fascinating. With this reading, we will provide a solid backbone for many other discussions that could splinter off of the main topic, which other writers may choose to pursue. The point behind all of this is as follows: *as these units are the fundamental structure of all creation in all dimensions, we can expect them to have quite extraordinary properties.* This reading from Seth also can be used to neatly tie together the theory of a Holographic Universe, and explain why things like psychic phenomena might work.

CHAPTER 06

THE SETH ENTITY AND “CONSCIOUSNESS UNITS”

In the previous chapter, we discussed how “Superstring Theory” and the physics of Tony Smith both match up with the idea of an Octave of dimensions, with the Platonic Solids underlying them. [In Volume II we will show that Ramanujan’s own functions have been directly associated with Platonic Solids in very advanced mathematics work that only emerged in the 1990s, completely separate from what Smith is discussing.] Let us again remember Dr. Michio Kaku’s quote: “*It’s as though there is some kind of deep numerology being manifested in these [dimensional] functions that no one understands.*” The numerology Kaku was speaking of is the widespread occurrence of the number 8 in Ramanujan’s physics equations, which are used to map out higher dimensions.

In hindsight, it appears that this numerology is, in fact, sitting right in front of Kaku’s face, as he mentions “the vibrations of a string.” In other words, a vibrating guitar string can make notes all throughout the spectrum of an octave, but it can never go *outside* of an octave framework; if the vibratory pitch was moved higher, such as by reaching double its original value in cycles per second, then the pitch would simply enter into a higher octave, but essentially sound the same. Similarly, the vibrations of the *densities* must conform themselves to this same octave system that is indicated by Ramanujan’s function, since they are composed of a fluidlike energy source. In the previous chapter, we indicated that Ramanujan’s function is based on 24, or three times eight. Kaku then explained that the harmonic of three sets of eight could be compressed down into *one* set of eight, which would then represent a single octave.

Having established that, we come up again to the geometric shapes themselves. These shapes, as previous chapters have indicated, are a series of “perfect” geometric solids that all fit within the sphere, and have a growth sequence that fits into the octave pattern, according to the Vedic model of Purusha and Prakriti. Seth has already told us that the universe rises out of “*cubes within cubes*” in a universe made up of “*a myriad of interconnecting wires, constantly trembling.*” As stated, this is literally identical to superstring theory, which also discusses cubes within cubes as “*hypercubes,*” and builds the universe on a matrix of interconnecting strings that vibrate. Tony Smith’s model of “S3#” shows us that our top thinkers are already working the Platonic solids into their mathematical models for these higher realms.

For the rest of this chapter, we will present the words of Seth from the appendix section of “The Seth Material,” which help us to understand how the basic spherical units of energy in the Cosmos interact with each other. It took us several years to actually match up all of this information with scientific data, but now as we conclude the three volumes of the series, we have found some degree of proof for almost every point that Seth had made back in 1969. This original text was invaluable in helping us to understand what was going on, as it provided crucial data that was missing in Ra’s own *Law of One* series.

In order to avoid repeating the phrase “[emphasis added],” the reader should be advised that almost *all* italicized or bolded portions of text were added by this author after-the-fact, in order to help enhance comprehension. When we write “Note:” followed by text in parentheses, these are our comments added in.

Now: there are electromagnetic structures, so to speak, that are presently beyond your (*scientific*) instruments, units that are the basic carriers of perception. They have a very brief “life” in your terms. Their size varies. Several units may combine, for example; many units may combine. To put this as simply as possible, it is not so much that they move through space, as that they *use* space to move through. There is a difference.

[Note: This may seem complicated at first, but once we see that what Seth calls “space” is in fact the aetheric energy, it makes sense. Since the units are made of aetheric energy, they must use aetheric energy to travel. They are not self-contained “particles” that move through an empty vacuum.]

In a manner of speaking, thermal qualities are involved, and also laws of attraction and repulsion. The units charge the air through which they pass, and draw to them other units. The units are not stationary in the way that, say, a cell is stationary within the body. Even a cell only appears stationary. These units have no “home.” ***They are built up in response to emotional intensity.***

They are one form that emotional energy takes. They follow their own rules of attraction and repulsion. As a magnet, you see, will attract with its filaments, so these units attract their own kind and form patterns, which then appear to you as perception.

[Note: This is easy to miss. Seth is saying that everything we perceive is some form of pattern built up from consciousness units. Since they do form all of physical matter, this is a very accurate statement indeed.]

Now: the fetus utilizes these units. [Note: Seth had been discussing the fetus earlier in the discussion.] So does any consciousness, including that of a plant. Cells are not just responsive to light because this is the order of things, but because an *emotional desire to perceive light* is present.

[Note: This idea of an “emotional desire to perceive light” conforms with cutting-edge research cited by Gregg Braden in his various books, available from Laura Lee Publications. The work of Garaiev and Poponin entitled the “DNA Phantom Effect” has found that a DNA molecule can be inserted in a cylinder with light passing through it, and *the DNA will actually attract the light and cause it to spiral along with it!* Furthermore, **when the DNA is removed, the light continues to spiral as if the DNA were still there.** (We will have a lot more to say about this in Volume III, as it relates to evolution and how the torsion wave forms the DNA molecule.) This is obviously a very

strange finding, but we can see that Seth helps us to understand it; the DNA has an *“emotional desire to perceive light,”* as it naturally attracts light into itself. This might not seem possible until we realize that all life and matter has some degree of consciousness, since it is made of “intelligent energy.”]

The desire appears on this other level in the form of these electromagnetic units, which then cause a light sensitivity. These units are freewheeling. They can be used in normal perception or what you call extrasensory perception. I will discuss their basic nature at a later session, and I would like to tie this in with the fetus, since the fetus is highly involved with perceptive mechanisms.

("Next session will be fine.")

It is not that you cannot devise instruments to perceive these units. ***Your scientists are simply asking the wrong questions,*** and do not think in terms of such freewheeling structures.

[Note: Seth implies that we can indeed design instruments that would be able to perceive these units. We will have a lot to say about this in Volume III, as there are several Russian scientists who have designed very effective torsion-field detectors. Also, this work has been replicated by Lt. Col. Tom Bearden (ret.) among others in the US. The pyramid work of Joe Parr, also covered in Volume III, clearly shows these fields as well. So, the latest research shows that since the time when Seth gave these readings in 1969, some scientists *are* now asking the "right questions."]

SESSION 505, OCTOBER 13, 1969, 9:34 P.M. MONDAY

Good evening.

("Good evening, Seth.")

Now: These units of which we spoke earlier are basically ***animations rising from consciousness.*** I am speaking now of the consciousness within each physical particle regardless of its size; of molecular consciousness, cellular consciousness, as well as the larger gestalts of consciousness with which you are usually familiar. Because of Ruburt's limited scientific vocabulary, this is somewhat difficult to explain. Also some of the theories I will present to you in this discussion will be quite unfamiliar to you.

These emanations rise as naturally as breath, and there are other comparisons that can be made, in that there is a coming in and a going out, and transformation within the unit, as what is taken into the lungs, for example, is not the same thing that leaves on the exhale stroke. You could compare these units, simply for an analogy, to ***the invisible breath of consciousness.*** This analogy will not carry us far, but it will be enough initially to get the idea across. Breath is, of course, also a pulsation, and these units operate in a pulsating manner. They are emitted by the cells, for example, in plants, animals, rocks, and so forth. They would have color if you were able to perceive them physically.

[Note: In Volume III, we will show how the work of Dr. Oliver Crane demonstrates the importance of a “breathing” movement in these spherical energy fields. This became one of the most important revelations in having a complete solution for the model, as we will see. It is truly stunning at how accurate Seth was, while none of this material had been formally discovered scientifically at the time.]

They are electromagnetic, in your terms, following their own patterns of positive and negative charge, and following also certain laws of **magnetism**. In this instance, like definitely attracts like. The emanations are actually emotional **tones**. The varieties of tones, for all intents and purposes, are infinite.

[Note: And of course, all tones must fall somewhere into an octave structure.]

The units are just beneath the range of physical matter. None are identical. However, ***there is a structure to them. This structure is beyond the range of electromagnetic qualities as your scientists think of them.*** Consciousness actually produces these emanations, and they are the basis for any kind of perception, both sensory in usual terms and extrasensory.

[Note: Russian research into torsion fields has validated Seth’s statements here, as these fields are indeed non-electromagnetic in nature, having qualities that are more similar to gravitational waves. There is extensive evidence that we will cover in this series to show how these torsion fields relate to consciousness.]

We are only beginning this discussion. ***Later you will see that I am making it simple for you,*** but you will not understand it unless we start in this manner. I do intend to explain the structure of these units. Now, give us a moment.

These emanations can also appear as sounds, and you will be able to translate them into sounds long before your scientists discover their basic meaning.

[Note: We can now see that Seth has covered all three of the bases as far as harmonics is concerned: light, sound and geometry are all a factor in these vibrations. At the US Psychotronics Association conference in July 2002, this author saw certain machines that created torsion fields by using sound – so what Seth is saying here is indeed possible. One large ultra-low-frequency sound machine in particular had such a powerful effect that the author felt as if the ground was falling out from under him when he would stand in a certain spot, which aligned him with the torsion-field emanations coming from the device. He discovered this quite by accident, and the spot where it worked was over 30 feet away from the machine.]

One of the reasons why they have not been discovered is precisely because they are so cleverly camouflaged within *all* structures. Being just beyond the range of matter, having a structure but a nonphysical one, and ***being of a pulsating nature***, they can expand or contract. They can completely envelop, for example, a small cell, or retreat to the nucleus within. ***They combine qualities of a unit and a field, in other words.***

[Note: This is a very astute point that fits perfectly with the model, such as with the idea of “fluid crystals.”]

There is another reason why they remain a secret from Western scientists. Intensity governs not only their activity and size, but the relative strength of their magnetic nature. They will draw other such units to them, for example, according to the *intensity of the emotional tone* of the particular consciousness at any given “point.”

[Note: Thus, Seth is telling us that the *amplitude* of the spherical wave is actually a function of the *emotional intensity* that went into its creation.]

These units then obviously change constantly. If we must speak in terms of size, then they change in size constantly as they expand and contract. ***Theoretically there is no limit, you see, to their rate of contraction or expansion.***

[Note: We can see that the shapes could easily expand into a size that would engulf a pyramid, based on this information. The essential foundation shape is a sphere, and a planet, sun, and galaxy can provide a basis for this pulsation, as can microclusters, molecules and atoms.]

They are also absorbent. They do give off thermal qualities, and these are the only hint that your scientists have received of them so far.

[Note: Here we should remember that heat is simply a reflection of how fast the molecules in a given object are *vibrating*. Once more, Seth wins big points here, as we will see in Volume III that these formations have been visually observed in the infrared and microwave spectrums. In particular, the infrared spectrum is a direct measurement of how much heat (vibration) is in a given area.]

Their characteristics draw them toward constant interchange. Clumps of them (*Jane gestured - her delivery was quite emphatic and animated*) will be drawn together, literally sealed, only to drop away and disperse once more. They form – and their nature is behind – what is commonly known as air, and they use this to move through. The air, in other words, can be said to be formed by animations of these units.

[Note: Right here we can clearly get a hint of the importance of meditation; our breath may well be the closest connection that we have to bringing in greater amounts of this spiritual energy into our bodies. It seems that what Seth is truly driving at here is that the unseen geometric stresses in the aether have a direct impact on how the air molecules are bouncing around. This eventually gets into discussions about weather, which will be covered in this and later volumes when discussing the Global Grid.]

I will try to clear this later, but the air is the result of these units’ existence, formed by the interrelationship of the units in their positions and relative distance one from the other, and by what you could call the relative velocity of their motion. Air is what happens

when these units are in motion, and *it is in terms of weather that their electromagnetic effects appear most clearly to scientists, for example.*

[Note: As we will see in future chapters, the earth's Global Grid of energy lines directs wind and water currents in certain directions.]

These units – let us discuss them as they are related to a rock. The rock is composed of atoms and molecules, each with their own consciousness. This forms a gestalt rock consciousness. These units are sent out indiscriminately by the various atoms and molecules, but *portions of them are also directed by the overall rock consciousness.*

[Note: Here we can see a precise correlation with statements in the Ra Material where they described how they transformed the limestone rock into neatly carved blocks to build the Pyramid. Ra had said that the entity doing the building needed to “*communicate to the intelligence of infinite rock-ness*” and command it to displace a portion of itself into a higher frequency of vibration – much in the same sense that certain advanced spiritual masters and / or psychic children have been seen to manifest and demanifest objects.]

The units are sent out by the rock, informing the rock as to the nature of its changing environment: the angle of the sun and temperature changes, for example, as night falls; and even in the case of a rock, they change as the rock's loosely called *emotional tone* changes. As the units change, they alter the air about them, which is the result of their own activity.

They constantly emanate out from the rock and return to it in a motion so swift *it would seem simultaneous*. The units meet with, and to some extent merge with, other units sent out, say, from foliage and all other objects. There is a constant blending, and also attraction and repulsion.

[Note: Again, we pay close attention to Seth's statements: “it would seem simultaneous.” Clearly, our instruments would not be able to slow down this motion to a measurable speed – thus we may appear to see fixed clouds instead of the movement of “units.”]

You may take your break, and we will continue.

(10:10. Jane's delivery was quite emphatic and animated through- out. Her trance state was good.)

(The rest of the session was devoted to Seth's interpretation of one of my dreams-Robert Butts.)

SESSION 506, OCTOBER 27, 1969, 9:40 P.M. MONDAY

(Sometime after 9 P.M. Jane and I sat to see if Seth would come through. I told Jane she needn't have a session, but she was willing enough, if Seth decided to. She has been working long hours on her book and has but a couple of chapters to rewrite.)

(Jane has had two recent, excellent and long sessions for her ESP class, however, featuring both Seth and Seth II, and including new material.)

Good evening.

("Good evening, Seth.")

Now: Ruburt need not worry that he has missed a few regular sessions. He has been exercising spontaneity, and paradoxically enough, it is upon spontaneity that the regularity of our sessions depends. Do you follow me?

("Yes.")

Now: the units about which I have been speaking do not have any specific, regular, preordained "life." They will not seem to follow many scientific principles. Since they are the intuitive force just beyond the range of matter, upon which matter is formed, ***they will not follow the laws of matter, although at times they may mimic the laws of matter.***

It is almost impossible to detect an individual unit, for in its dance of activity it constantly becomes a part of other such units, expanding and contracting, pulsating and changing in intensity, in force, and *changing* polarity. This last is extremely important.

(Pause, one of many.)

With Ruburt's limited vocabulary, this is rather difficult to explain, but it would be *as if* the positions of your north and south poles changed constantly while maintaining the same relative distance from each other, and by their change in polarity upsetting the stability (*pause*) of the planet – except that because of the greater comparative strength at the *poles* of the units (*gestures, attempts to draw diagrams in the air*), a newer stability is almost immediately achieved after each shifting. Is that much clear?

("Yes.")

[Note: Again, time has proven the efficiency of Seth's words. A spherical torus does have the greatest amount of energy influx at the polar regions. Every Platonic Solid does have the central axis of a spherical torus going through it, in a form that is most balanced for that particular geometry. This balance-point changes from one geometry to another, causing there to be a necessity for the poles of the spherical torus to shift their positions. This is the true, hidden mechanism that is responsible for magnetic pole shifts on Earth as well.]

The shifting of polarity occurs in rhythm with changing emotional intensities, or emotional energies, if you prefer.

[Note: This past sentence is extremely important to our discussion - it is the ***emotional intensity*** in a given area that causes these polarity shifts. And that intensity is simply a function of the ‘density’ or the degree of concentration of the aether energy itself. Similarly, sources such as Ra tell us that the Earth’s poles are going to have approximately a 21-degree shift at the time that the cycle ends – and it is the overall spiritual / emotional state of humanity that determines how quickly and how damagingly this shift will occur.]

The “initial” originating emotional energy that sets any given unit into motion, and forms it, then causes the unit to become a highly charged electromagnetic field with those characteristics of changing polarities just mentioned. The changing polarities are also caused by attraction and repulsion from other like units which may be attached or detached. *There is a rhythm that underlies all of this changing polarity and changing intensities that occur constantly.* But the rhythms have to do with the nature of emotional energy itself, and not with the laws of matter.

[Note: Again, rhythm is another way of expressing vibration. In Volume III we will see how Seth is giving us a very general description of what is going on in Rod Johnson’s model of quantum physics.]

Without an understanding of these rhythms, the activity of the units would appear haphazard, chaotic, and ***there would seem to be nothing to hold the units together.***

[Note: Remember that modern "superstring" theorists add two more dimensions to Ramanujan’s functions because they demand symmetry. Seth shows us here that this is not necessary, because there is an underlying rhythm of ***emotional energy*** that holds the units together.]

Indeed, they seem to be flying apart at tremendous speeds. The “nucleus” – now using a cell analogy – if these units were cells, which they are not, then it would be as if the nucleus were constantly changing position, flying off in all directions, dragging the rest of the cell along with it. Do you follow the analogy?

(Yes.)

The units obviously are *within* the reality of all cells. Now: the initiation point is the basic part of the unit, as the nucleus is the important part of the cell. ***The initiation point is the originating, unique, individual, and specific emotional energy that forms any given unit. It becomes the entryway into physical matter.***

[Note: Seth’s “initiation point” would be the infinitesimally small sphere of the first density, which we would define in classic one-dimensional terms as a “point.”]

It is the initial three-sided enclosure from which all matter must spring. The initial point forms the three sides about it. (*Gestures; pause.*)

[Note: Based on context from other aspects of Roberts' writings, including the cover of her book *Adventures in Consciousness*, it is clear to see that Seth is referring to the structure of a basic equilateral triangle, which forms the sides for all the Platonic solids except the dodecahedron and cube. And we now know that this is a simplified explanation, and the Hindus are more accurate in saying that the sphere crystallizes into the icosahedron. The triangle analogy makes this two-dimensional and thus easier to see.]

There is an explosive nature as the emotional energy is born. The three-sided effect, instantly formed, leads to an effect that is something like friction, but the effect causes (*more gestures*) the three sides to change position, so that you end up with a triangular effect, closed, with the initial point inside the triangle. Now, you understand this is not a physical form.

("Yes.")

[Note: As we will see in future chapters, this formation frequently appears in "Crop Circles," another way that the visitors are trying to teach us about this system of vibratory physics.]

The energy point, from here on, constantly changes the form of the unit, but the procedure I have just mentioned must first occur. The unit may become circular, for example.

[Note: The circle appears to have been one of the only shapes that Seth could cite using Jane's current vocabulary, but this doesn't eliminate other possibilities.]

Now these intensities of emotional energy, forming the units, end up by *transforming all available space into what they are. Certain intensities and certain positions of polarity between and among the units and great groupings of the units compress energy into solid form (resulting in matter).* The emotional energy within the units is obviously the motivating factor, and *you can see, then, why emotional energy can indeed shatter a physical object.* You may take your break.

[Note: At first, in this paragraph Seth is describing how matter is simply a more compressed form of these energy units, coming about by "great groupings" that are organized together into "certain intensities and certain positions of polarity between and among the units." Again, this is a perfect description of Johnson's quantum physics model. Then, Seth suggests an understanding of the phenomenon of telekinesis, or mind over matter. It might be nothing more than the ability to control the "*consciousness units*" making up the object, then putting them "out of phase" with the pulsations of gravity in order to cause them to rise. This falls quite well in line with the stories given by master yogis regarding their Siddhi powers, as well as the cases of poltergeist activity being traced back to disgruntled teenagers with enormous emotional stress causing the

events by telekinetic force. Indeed, in all telekinetic experiments, the author of this book has discovered that *the only thing that will get an object to move is the firm mental visualization of it actually moving*; that firmness of belief is what forms the emotional energy.]

(10:10. Jane came out of trance quickly enough, though it had been a good one. At times her delivery had been quite fast. She said she could feel Seth pushing at her to get her to let the material through as clearly as possible without distortion.)

(She also had some images while giving the material, though she could not remember them by break. Usually, she said, she forgets any images, or even whether or not she has had any, unless I specifically ask at once when a session is over or at break. Sometimes, she said, the same images will return to her when she reads a particular session; she then recognizes them.)

(Jane made it a point to mention that in regard to the switch in polarities of the units: "This isn't only with the north and south switching, but opposites anywhere on the rim of the circle [that was used as an analogy], with east and west reversed, for instance.")

[Note: Let us not forget that Seth appears to have used the analogy of a circle instead of a sphere to keep things simpler.]

(Resume 10:26.)

Now: *the intensity of the original emotional energy* controls the activity, strength, stability, and relative size of the unit; the ***rate of its pulsation***, and its power to attract and repel other units, as well as its ability to combine with other units.

The behavior of these units changes in the following manner. When a unit is in the act of combining with another, it aligns its components in a characteristic way. When it is separating itself from other units, it will align its components in a different way. The polarities change in each case, within the units. The unit will alter its polarities within itself, adapting the polarity-design of the unit to which it is being attracted; and it will change its polarity away from that design on breaking contact.

[Note: All of this relates to the geometries inside of the spheres themselves, and how they interact with each other.]

Take, for example, five thousand such units aligned together, formed together. They would, of course, be invisible. But if you could view them, each individual unit would have its poles lined up in the same manner. ***It would look like one single unit - say, it is of circular form - so it would appear like a small globe with the poles lined up as in your earth.***

[Note: Here is where Seth steps out of “flat” two-dimensional metaphors and brings in the idea of a sphere – specifically a spherical torus, since he is focusing on the poles of the sphere.]

If this large unit were then attracted to another larger one, circular, with the poles running east and west, in your terms, then the first unit would change its own polarity, and all of the units within it would do the same. The energy point would be halfway between these poles, regardless of their position, and it (*the energy point*) forms the poles. They revolve, therefore, about the energy point. The energy point is indestructible basically.

Its intensity, however, can vary to amazing degrees, so that it could, relatively speaking, be too weak or fall back, not strong enough to form the basis for matter, but to project into another system, perhaps, where less intensity is required for “materialization.”

[Note: This is made possible by the fact that there are many “densities within densities,” as Ra has illustrated.]

These units may also gain so in intensity and strength that they form relatively permanent structures within your system because of the astonishing energy behind them. Your Stockridge-

(Seth paused; Jane frowned as though groping for a word.)

(“Oak Ridge?”)

No. *(Gesture.)* The remains of temples.

(“Oh. Baalbek?”)

These were places for studies concerning the stars. Observatories.

(“Yes?” I thought I probably knew the word Seth/Jane was looking for, but I didn't have time to think and write notes.)

The units so charged with intensive emotional energy formed patterns for matter that retained their strength. Now these units, while appearing within your system, may also have a reality outside it, propelling the emotional energy units *through* the world of matter entirely. These units, as I told you, are indestructible. They can, however, lose or gain power, fall back into intensities beneath matter, or go through matter, appearing *as* matter as they do so and projecting through your system.

[Note: There are examples of “consciousness units” that do appear as matter, and this is well covered in both the second and third volumes. Most of the time, they will appear to be glowing balls of light when this occurs.]

We will deal with that portion of their activity separately. In such cases, however, they are in a point of transition obviously and in a state of becoming. You may take a break or end the session as you prefer.

("I guess we'd better end it.")

I wanted to give you this material.

("It's very interesting.")

It is only a beginning. I would disregard the analogies if you did not need them. A fond good evening.

("Good evening, Seth.")

(10:45. After we talked a bit, I deduced that Seth/Jane had been trying for the word "Stonehenge," meaning the ancient Druidic stone monoliths arranged in a circle in England, etc. Jane then said this was the word Seth had been trying to get her to say. She didn't know why it didn't come out while in trance, since she knows the word and what it stands for.)

[Note: The author has had similar things happen, wherein the force behind the words was trying to express a word that, for whatever reason, it could not find in the mind of the individual. In these cases, the word must get pushed out syllable by syllable, and there may well be distortions. The author was able to get accurate Japanese sentences at one point, with almost no knowledge of the language, but certain syllables in the words were slightly incorrect.]

SESSION 509, NOVEMBER 24, 1969, 9:10 P.M. MONDAY

(Today Jane had been reading Experimental Psychology by C. G. Jung, first American edition, published by Jung's heirs in 1968. We hadn't asked Seth to comment.)

Good evening.

("Good evening, Seth.")

[Note: Here Seth goes into a discussion about Jung's definitions of the different levels of consciousness, compared to his own definitions. Jung did not ascribe the degree of significance to the subconscious that Seth does here. We cut to the following paragraph to preserve the flow, as it summarizes Seth's point and segues into our discussion:]

The conscious ego rises, indeed, out of the "unconscious," but the unconscious, being the creator of the ego, is necessarily far more conscious than its offspring. The ego is simply not conscious enough to be able to contain the vast knowledge that belongs to the inner conscious self from which it springs.

[Note: Thus, we have an explanation for where Ramanujan's information was coming from. Apparently, his ego was conscious enough to contain some of it, and within three years of full-blown academic research in Europe, he died.]

It is this inner self, out of massive knowledge and the unlimited scope of its consciousness, that forms the physical world and provides stimuli to keep the outer ego constantly at the job of awareness. It is the inner self, here termed the inner ego, that organizes, initiates, projects, and controls the EE (*electromagnetic energy*) units of which we have been speaking, transforming energy into objects, into matter.

The energy of this inner self is used by it to form from itself – from inner experience – a material counterpart in which the outer ego then can act out its role. ***The outer ego then acts out a play that the inner self has written.*** This is not to say that the outer ego is a puppet. It is to say that the outer ego is far less conscious than the inner ego, that its perception is less, that it is far less stable though it makes great pretense of stability, that it springs from the inner self and is therefore less, rather than more, aware.

The outer ego is spoon-fed, being given only those feelings and emotions, only that data, that it can handle. This data is presented to it in a highly specialized manner, usually in terms of information picked up by the physical senses.

The inner self or ego is not only conscious, but conscious of itself, both as an individuality apart from others and as an individuality that is a part of all other consciousness. In your terms, it is continually aware, both of this apartness and unity-with. The outer ego is not continuously aware of anything. It frequently forgets itself. When it becomes swept up in a strong emotion it seems to lose itself; there is unity, then, but no sense of apartness. When it most vigorously maintains its sense of individuality, it is no longer aware of unity-with.

The inner ego is always aware of both aspects and is organized about its primary aspect, which is creativity. It constantly translates the components of its gestalt into reality – either physical reality through the EE units I have mentioned, or into other realities equally as valid.

Now you may take your break and we shall continue.

(During our break I wondered aloud if Jung had changed his ideas since his physical death.)

(Resume 10:05.)

Now: the EE (*electromagnetic energy*) units are the forms that basic experience takes when directed by this inner self. ***These, then, form physical objects, physical matter. Matter, in other words, is the shape that basic experience takes when it intrudes into three-dimensional systems.*** Matter is the shape of your dreams. Your dreams, thoughts, and emotions are literally transformed into physical matter purposefully by this inner self.

The individual inner self, then, through *constant massive effort of great creative intensity, cooperates with all other inner selves to form and maintain the physical reality that you know*, so that physical reality is an offshoot or by-product of the highly conscious inner self.

[Note: It is very obvious here that this is the “holographic universe” theory in action, well before it emerged in books such as Michael Talbot’s, of the same name. We really are living in a collective visualization, or a three-dimensional hologram of thought. The reason why we can’t walk through walls is that we are by far not the only ones creating them.]

Buildings appear to be made of rock or stone or steel. They appear fairly permanent to the physical senses. *They are actually oscillating, ever-moving, highly charged gestalts of EE units* (“beneath,” say, any atomic particles), organized and maintained by the collective efforts on the part of inner selves. They (*the buildings*) are solidified emotions, solidified subjective states, given physical materialization.

[Note: It is also easy to see here that the more densely populated an area is, the greater amount of torsion-field charge there can be on the physical objects built there. This is one reason why cities can be extremely damaging to the psychic work process. They will often have a great deal of stored energy, which can be predominantly chaotic and negative due to the hardships and crowding faced by many people. These chaotic emotions translate directly into energy that enters into the structures.]

The powers of consciousness are clearly not understood, then. Each individual has his part to play in projecting these EE units into physical actuality. Therefore, physical matter can be legitimately described as an *extension of the self*, as much as the physical body is a projection of the inner self.

It is obvious that the body grows up about the inner self, and that trees grow out of the ground, whereas buildings do not spring up like flowers of their own accord; so the inner self has various methods of creation and uses the EE units in different ways, as you shall see as we continue with the discussion.

Having determined upon physical reality as a dimension in which it will express itself, the inner self, first of all, takes care to form and maintain the physical basis upon which all else must depend; the properties of earth that can be called natural ones. The inner self has a vast and infinite reservoir from which to draw knowledge and experience. All kinds of choices are available, and the diversity of physical matter is a reflection of this deep source of variety.

With the natural structures formed and maintained, other secondary physical properties – secondary constructions – are projected. The deepest, most basic and abiding subjective experience is translated, however, into those natural elements: the ample landscape that sustains physical life. We will continue with this discussion at our next session.

Jung enlarged on some of his concepts shortly before he died. (*Leaning forward, humorously emphatic.*) He has changed a good many of them since then. Now you may take a break or end the session as you prefer.

("We'll take the break.")

(10:30 P.M. Jane said she thought the delivery had taken perhaps ten minutes instead of the twenty-five it had actually taken. Resume at 10:43.)

We will shortly end the session. ***Suffice it to say, however, that in the future what I am telling you will be more generally known.*** Men will become familiar to some extent with their own inner identity, with other forms of their own consciousness.

[Note: Thankfully, that future is already starting to happen now – increasingly so each year.]

Throughout the ages, some have recognized the fact that there is self-consciousness and purpose in certain dream and sleep states, and have maintained, even in waking life, the sense of continuity of this inner self. To such people it is no longer possible to identify completely with the ego consciousness. They are too obviously aware of themselves as more. When such knowledge is gained, the ego can accept it, for it finds to its surprise that it is not less conscious, but more, that its limitations are dissipated.

Now: it is not true – and I emphasize this strongly – that so-called unconscious material, given any freedom, will draw energy away from the egotistically organized self in a normal personality. Quite the contrary, the ego is replenished and rather directly. It is the fear that the “unconscious” is chaotic that causes psychologists to make such statements. There is also something in the nature of those who practice psychology: a fascination, in many cases, already predisposed to fear the “unconscious” in direct proportion to its attraction for them.

The ego maintains its stability, its seeming stability, and its health, from the constant subconscious and unconscious nourishment which it receives. Too much nourishment will not kill it. Do you follow me here?

("Yes.")

Only when such nourishment is for some reason cut off to a considerable degree is the ego threatened by starvation. We will have more to say concerning the ego's relationship with the “unconscious.” In a healthy personality, the inner self easily projects all experience into EE units, where they are translated into actuality. Physical matter, therefore, acts as a feedback. Now we will end our session, unless you have questions.

("I guess not. It's been very interesting.")

My heartiest regards and a fond good evening to you both.

So with this segment, we can easily begin to pick up how familiar our Higher Selves must be with these units of consciousness. Seth essentially says that each sphere, pulsating its way through the different geometric shapes, is an EE unit, and that these EE units make up our entire physical reality. With these words, we can well begin to get a glimpse of the far-reaching metaphysical realities that underlie these units. Since they are formed by consciousness, we create them constantly, whether we are aware of it or not, through our own thoughts. They can hold certain specific emotional energy charges, and emotional energies are often rooted in the archetypal systems, which we will briefly discuss. The rest of this chapter may seem to be off-topic from the direct physics discussions, but it is partly designed to give the less technically inclined reader some breathing room; it is also designed to explore the more esoteric ramifications of the perspective that Seth has given us on the physics under discussion.

ARCHETYPES AND THE HARMONIC DIMENSIONS

Archetypes are often mentioned, such as in the Law of One series, but few people really understand them, so we will explore them for a moment. Essentially, the theory behind the archetypes is that ***all life experiences that anyone could have may be refined and organized into a common series of events***. Each archetypal event would then be a necessary part of learning our lessons in Spiritual Growth in order to advance further. According to Ra, there are certain lessons that each density teaches us, which we must pass through in order to achieve the vibratory level necessary for the next level. Each vibratory level, then, could be likened to an *archetype* for a specific lesson that needs to be learned, for each of the three parts of our being; spiritual, mental, and physical.

Here we enter the major arcana of the Tarot cards, which was based on what are known as the “sephiroth” from the Jewish mystical system known as the Cabala. It is a longstanding tradition among mystics that both Tarot and Cabalistic systems, each having 22 archetypes, contain the full spectrum of learning experiences necessary for self-perfection, which would be returning to the One, or the Octave, a full reunion with God. It is then fascinating to see that these 22 can be likened to three “scales” of seven, ($7 \times 3 = 21$), with the 22nd archetype, the Fool, existing outside of the others as a separate card. This peculiar character of the Fool is constantly referred to in books on the Tarot; the Fool in and of itself stands separate from the rest of the deck.

We can then take The Fool as representing an archetype of the starting point for all three levels given, as the One will always be the same, never divided. Thus, if we apply the Fool, as the One, to the beginning of each set of seven, we get 8×3 , or Ramanujan’s mystical number of 24. (However, Ra did say that there isn’t an exact one-to-one relationship between the archetypes and the densities.)

The definition of the Fool is interesting, in that it depicts a man walking forward at the edge of a cliff, with a stick that has a small purse at the end of it, which is balanced over his shoulder. He looks to the sky and holds a flower in his other hand, apparently walking totally unaware of the cliff he stands in front of, while a white dog barks incessantly at him, trying to warn him of the danger. The purse is supposed to represent the stored up

knowledge of universal memory, which he carries with him. A quote from Sidney and Bennett's book on the Tarot reads, "*It is said that the Fool 'possesses the foolishness of God, which is greater than the wisdom of men.'*"

What exactly is the Fool telling us? Why would a full consciousness of God lead us to being so haphazard in the care for our own lives? This is only the outer meaning of the archetype. The deeper meaning is that *the Fool knows that he can trust God completely, and thus he does not perceive any obstacles as actually existing in reality*. The dog would represent our lower, more animal natures, which bark out in anger at the slightest thought of our having this blind trust, fully seeing the pitfalls and dangers lying ahead. But the Fool, in his or her love for the One, simply has complete faith.

It could well be stated, then, that for anyone to fully attain this wisdom in the material plane, they would be so obviously out of place as to appear a fool, moron or idiot. Yet, time and time again, this unwavering faith proves itself to be of the highest caliber. We are reminded of the Biblical story about how Jesus and his disciples are out on a boat in the sea, and a horrible storm comes up, which scares the men so badly that they beg Jesus to wake up and deal with it. Jesus, rising from his slumber and probably grumbling to himself, walks out to the edge of the boat, sleepily raises his hands and releases powerful torsion fields that promptly dissipate the storm. He then chastises his apostles, saying that they have no faith.

Indeed, as we continue to explore the true multidimensional nature behind the Great Cycle that is now ending, and explore how some of the "Earth Change" events surrounding it are fraught with catastrophe and disaster, it is helpful to be able to trust in the fact that the positive aspect known as "Ascension" will really occur as the end product of all of this. If we do not have the faith, then we will never know if our opinions of "doom" were right until the event has already passed. Apparently, there will be more than one opportunity to Ascend over the course of a relatively brief period of time, but it is important to prepare ourselves for the first "wave", as it is often called. This is exactly what was promised to us by the highest spiritual forces ever to appear on Earth, and the promise will not go unfulfilled. On the physics level, it is a simple question of expanding our vibration to accommodate our movement into a higher density, which we already do every night in dreams. The only difference this time is that we will be going there to stay, because we have earned it, through our diligent personal growth process.

Getting back to our discussion, it appears that each frequency in the octave is related to certain specific archetypes, which one must go through to fulfill our curriculum for returning to God, or the One, as perfected beings. Therefore, there would be certain *emotional phases* associated with the units that Seth is referring to, which would remain as constants throughout the universe. This helps us understand how aetheric energy can affect the personality, as in the science of astrology. The three cycles of seven archetypes correspond to the initiation of the mind, body and spirit, emphasizing our need to address all three areas equally in our spiritual growth process.

Each area of our being represents a unique and separate challenge for integration, but these challenges do relate to each other as well. Thus, choosing to eat a purified diet initiates the body, by making it more vital and healthy, and resisting its addictive, genetically based cravings. However, the diet also initiates the mind, through the discipline of respectfully denying the Self the gratification that it constantly is begging for. The initiation of the Spirit comes through knowing that by performing this discipline, you are acting on behalf of God's will, and in so doing, raising your vibratory level. You can probably tell that this is a simplified example, but it will do for now.

Interestingly, the author has learned that the actual act of drawing the Tarot cards and having the reading be accurate will often involve the subconscious storage of "consciousness units" that correspond to the emotional energy of that particular archetype inside the card. Your subconscious mind, which can exert influence over the body, can tell you what card to pick just by getting a feeling as you pass your hand over it. Each card could then be likened to a little magnet, programmed with its own emotional charge, waiting to be renewed. The act of concentration while shuffling the cards puts the power of consciousness back into them, which reinvigorates the stored blueprints of energy patterns inside them.

Then, after tuning into the cards in nothing more than a light to moderate trance, the reader can instinctively grab the card their Total Self is looking for – and thus the cycle is completed. Each Tarot reading spread has several cards, and invariably there are certain positions that are for the future. Thus, the Total Self, influencing the subtle act of drawing cards, can tell the reader what the strongest future probabilities are in the present term. This ingenuous system is actually behind the vast majority of self-declared "psychics" who do these readings for people, and in the hands of an attuned person who already understands and practices the spiritual growth curriculum indicated in the cards, much great work can be done. The only time required to be in trance is when the cards themselves are drawn, and sheer analysis will easily produce the answers after that point.

One time, someone told Wilcock that the Tarot cards were evil. He responded by saying that if a person uses the English language to speak evil things, does that then mean that the English language is evil? Certainly not. Knowing what we now do about the structure of the densities, and that it is a growth curriculum that we can actually complete on Earth, we can easily see the Tarot cards as a sort of alphabet of the collective consciousness that gives rise to our universe.

The discussion of "consciousness units" also gives credence to the claims of psychometrists, those people who can pick up a personal item of an unknown person and uncover what types of emotions that person is feeling. Wilcock himself did this after reading about it in high school, and obtained some very interesting results. This ability can also be used to find lost objects, calling out to the energy that is already stored in the object to bring about its return. At one point, Wilcock had lost his high school ring for many months, and after strongly visualizing its return, it was promptly found under the heat by his mother within two days. His mother had no idea that he had lost the ring or wished for its return.

It could well be that he magnetized the energy stored inside the ring, turning it into a signal beacon which then influenced his mother's subconscious to clean in that particular spot. This is, essentially, the process of *creative visualization*, or the idea, originally coined by Seth and by far his most famous quote, which has now become a New Age cliché but nevertheless is still very accurate: **"You create your own reality."** All objects are essentially nothing more than thought forms.

In other works, Seth repeatedly indicates that the body, and in fact all matter, is constantly turning on and off, or pulsating through the different dimensions. Each consciousness unit must cycle through all of the densities in the octave constantly, at tremendous speed, even though it remains "focused" in one density most strongly. What this proves is that there really is no such thing as a separate density: in one sense, *they are all blending directly into each other constantly*. What is so fascinating about this is the idea that it is our *perceptions*, our *thoughts*, which hold together the level of reality that we are on.

Thus, our current bodies and minds are creating our world each moment, by allowing us to only focus on third-density. Yet, were we able to alter our focus to perceive fourth-density, then we would only perceive *that* realm. Our physical bodies would still exist in third-density, as that part of ourselves is focused there and belongs there, *for now*. In order to fully enter into a higher plane, we have to do it in a body that is essentially less physical, and more of a direct form of conscious energy. In fact, the Hindu cosmology associates the seven chakras with seven different **energy bodies**, and thus in a sense we have seven different bodies, of which we could use those above the third density for travel in higher realms.

This is essentially what happens when we have a dream or an out of body experience. We leave our physical bodies where they belong in the third density, and use a higher form of body that is only conscious of those times when the geometric energy is focused in the realm of the cube, for example. In the series of books by Carlos Castaneda about his workings as an anthropology graduate student with a Yaqui Indian from the Sonora Desert in Mexico, named Don Juan, we see this same point emerge. Don Juan was a shaman, a man who had free access to these higher dimensions. His method for entering into these higher realms is, interestingly, very close to what we are saying here.

What Don Juan said you must do to enter these worlds is to ***stop your mind from all conscious thought***. At first this seems only able to be done by the most intense Eastern gurus, after years of practice and meditation. This practice was referred to by the shamans as ***"Stopping the World."*** Don Juan explained that we have different "rings of power" that we use to create the world that is around us, and that *if we can stop thinking about physical reality, we will no longer be conscious within it, and our consciousness will move to higher levels*. This process would basically be akin to stopping yourself from having any thoughts. Most importantly, *in doing so you quite naturally get very close to falling asleep*. Indeed, the whole key is **not** to fall asleep while doing this.

In order to short-circuit the process, Carlos Castaneda went through a brutal initiation using hardcore psychedelic compounds discovered by the shamans, such as peyote,

psilocybin mushrooms and Jimson weed. Don Juan would use these compounds to guide Carlos through an initiation into these higher worlds, with the idea that eventually the compounds would no longer be necessary for the access. Carlos was especially resilient to his training and thus he “tripped out” many times before he got the message.

The author would like to state at this point that in *Nature of Personal Reality*, Seth makes it very clear that the ingestion of LSD can be of significant and long-lasting harm to the individual. Seth states that the whole personality structure is essentially shattered into many different scattered pieces in such an experience, pieces that must then be identified and reconstructed anew. Thus, despite the fact that Castenada’s initiation took on such a form, the use of any chemical substances of any kind for opening up “the doors of perception” is strongly contra-indicated by the author. You can indeed get the doors open with drugs, but it is dangerous and damaging, and does not represent “spiritual growth.” On the other hand, the rising frequency of aetheric energy surrounding us is now strong enough that these states may be accessed with ease in a good, solid meditation. Doing “the real work” is by far the preferred method – and the “binaural synchronization” techniques of the Monroe Institute represent a drugless way to induce out-of-body and mystical experiences using the properties of sound.

In the next chapter, we will shed further light on our discussion of these “consciousness units” and their forces, by investigating another means by which these truths were being demonstrated to us – through the metaphor of the crop circle formations.

CHAPTER 07

THE EMERGENCE OF THE “MOTHER OF ALL CROP CIRCLES”

In opening up this chapter, let us again state that we have been investigating how the seen and unseen energies in the universe are all interwoven with a system of conscious energy that expresses itself in octaves. We can see these formations emerging in the sound spectrum as the basic structure of the Octave, in the light spectrum as Red Orange Yellow Green Blue Indigo Violet, and in the geometric form as the hierarchy of shapes that crystallize within the sphere. The reader will remember that earlier in the book we have cited physical evidence from Dale Pond’s *Physics of Love* that showed us that the harmonic ratios between the vibrations of sound can be expanded many times over to get the equivalent frequencies of the color spectrum of visible light. Later in this volume we will see that these same numbers underlie the cycles in the Sun and planets, and **{?we will show their presence within atoms and molecules as well.}}** And here in this chapter, we will give further evidence to show a connection between the frequencies of sound and color with geometry, again showing how they are literally crystallized vibrations.

In the book *Sacred Geometry* by Robert Lawlor, he refers to the Platonic Solids as the “regular polyhedra” in the quote that we are about to cite. The image that Lawlor will be drawing off of is seen in Figure 7.1, as Kepler’s famous geometric model of the Solar System. In this model, Kepler erected a large half-sphere and placed a cube inside of it. Each of the nested Platonic solids is represented in a smaller half-sphere. Lawlor refers to the bowls, or half-spheres, as circles in this quote:

“In this demonstration the regular polyhedra are determined by nine concentric circles whose pattern gives all the necessary information for the construction of these forms. Each volume is in a **simple harmonic relationship** to the others, and it is the same transcendental functions, [square root of 2, square root of phi and phi] that make up these patterns of relationships.... all volumes emerge simultaneously.... This is an image of the great Buddhist idea of the co-dependent origination of the archetypal principles of creation.”

The very first thing that we can tell here is that Kepler would have obviously spent a lot of time working on such a massive sculpture. It is highly unlikely that he would have done so if he did not believe it to be very important. What we suggest here is that **Kepler was heir to the ancient Atlantean repository of knowledge, similar to that handed down to the Hindus.** With his secret knowledge in place, he was trying to show us the geometric structures within the different ‘nested’ spheres of aetheric energy density in the Solar System. Ostensibly, since Kepler was an initiate of the Mysteries, he knew that it somehow had to be right, but he didn’t know *why* it was right – and thus later scholars considered this model to be a complete failure. Kepler believed that the spacing between the *shapes* would map out the spacings between the *planets*, but he could never truly get it to work. We will show the harmonic functions that are responsible for the planetary positions in Volume III.

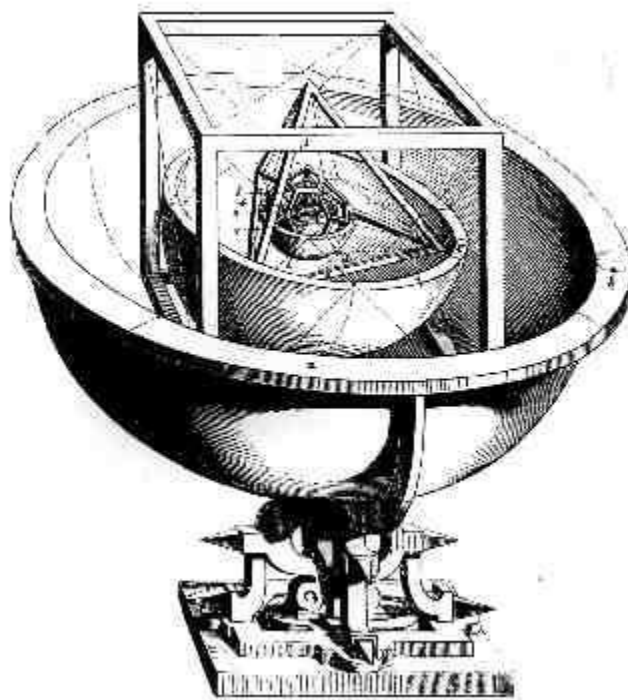


Figure 7.1 – Kepler’s geometric model of the Solar System.

For one who is more familiar with sacred geometry, it isn’t hard to see that Kepler only had a rough knowledge of how the Platonic Solids actually nested inside of each other. The most obvious problem is that all the Solids are “sitting up,” with the same north-south axis, when in fact they should have discrete angular rotations in comparison to each other. As one example, the tetrahedron should nest inside of the cube so that its edge ‘elements’ run exactly along the faces of the cube, the tips of the tetrahedron lining up directly with the tips of the cube. Then, the shape immediately inside of the tetrahedron should be the octahedron, then the cuboctahedron inside the octahedron. So, Kepler definitely gets an “A” for effort, but with more modern techniques for analysis we can see that there are mistakes in this model – and ultimately he gave up on it out of frustration. Again, knowing what we now know about Atlantis, it is very, very unlikely that he would have simply come up with this burning passion for such an idea on his own – especially if he didn’t fully understand why he was doing it.

If we look back to Lawlor’s quotation that we cited above, he mentions the mathematical progressions of ***phi, square root of phi and square root of 2*** as the basic harmonic building block ratios that make up geometry, color and music. (We will go into detail about this aspect of the Platonic Solids in Chapter 13.) Lawlor’s book gives a wealth of information to show how these basic vibratory ratios emerge in all forms of life throughout nature, governing such things as the growth of shells, plants and even the proportions of the human body. (In Volume III we will go into much more detail about the connection between biology and aetheric energy.) In *Sacred Geometry*, Lawlor also shows repeated examples of Renaissance artwork that explored these sacred ratios, so it is clear that sacred geometry was a topic of great interest within the intelligentsia of the day.

Again, there is ample evidence that those painters who incorporated these ratios into their artwork were inheritors of the Atlantean Mysteries; *surprise, surprise*.

Up until this point, we have tackled the Platonic Solids in two basic ways:

1. They emerge within a sphere of vibrating fluid, or aether.
2. They are geometric forms created in the stresses between “node points” on the sphere’s surface.

Things get a little trickier once we realize that spirals such as phi, the square root of 2, 3 and 5 are also emanating from the center of the sphere. As Lawlor said, these basic spirals determine the relationships between the different Platonic Solids. In order to explain this, we have to arrange it in a logical sequence.

1. Earlier, we showed how the Platonic Solids fit inside of each other. We can indeed build up the Hindu model in such a way as to have the entire Octave nested together into one giant series of nested spheres. So, we start by arranging all of these shapes inside of each other in their Octave order, like a jigsaw puzzle.
2. Then, we plot out where the vertices, tips or points of each shape are. With computer modeling, we could actually remove the shapes and just look at the points.
3. When we see just the points without being confused by the surrounding geometry, we discover that they give us perfect coordinates to show ***spirals that are emanating out from the center*** of the entire onionlike “nest” of spheres. These spirals are based on phi and the square roots of 2, 3 and 5.
4. Since we can clearly plot out these spirals, they obviously are “real” energetic structures, which precisely determine how the Platonic Solids “grow” from one into another. Just as a train will naturally follow wherever the train tracks curve, so too will the geometries naturally grow into the positions that the spirals create for them. Everything works together in perfect harmony.
5. The Russian research tells us that “torsion waves,” or waves in the aether, are always spiraling in their form. Therefore, we can state with confidence that these spirals are indeed one form of torsion waves.
6. In the Law of One series, Ra says that the evolution of consciousness through the Octave of densities proceeds along “*the upward spiraling line of light*.” They also introduce the concept of nested spheres of energy density, pulsating movements and Platonic geometry.
7. Therefore, it is clear that Ra expressed deep knowledge of how this geometry actually works, which Carla Rueckert herself was still not aware of when we co-presented with her on the same stage in Louisville, KY in May of 2002. She confessed that they had hit a “total brick wall” in trying to understand what Ra

was talking about when they mentioned the “spiraling line of light” – a conceptual block that had persisted for literally 20 years before she heard Wilcock’s solution to the puzzle – which he gained by his own follow-up work with Ra, primarily through dreams and visions.

It has long been our contention that straight lines essentially represent the masculine polarity of energy in the Universe, and that the spiraling lines represent the feminine polarity. Both are equally important for Creation to exist, and they are indeed unified by the sphere, or the Oneness. Without the spiraling feminine lines in place for support, the masculine geometry could not build and grow. There are some very deep philosophical ideas about the relationship between the universal masculine and feminine principles that can be found by meditating on this arrangement, such as how the love of a woman can nurture and support a man. This may well be another layer of why the Vedic scholars had the god Purusha and the goddess Prakriti as the central figures of their system of sacred geometry.

Perhaps the reader is still having trouble visualizing how these straight and curving lines interact with each other. In Figure 7.2, the diagram on the left shows us the nautilus shell, which is one of the best ways that Nature naturally demonstrates the “phi” spiral to us. The diagram on the right shows the mathematical progression of the same spiral, and how it forms a framework for the geometry of six triangles. These triangles could be seen either as expanding outward or as coagulating inward, depending on your perception. Each triangle is related to its immediate neighbor by the phi ratio, meaning that if you compare the surface area of one triangle into the next larger triangle, you will get a proportion of roughly 1:1.618 between them. This is a relatively basic and well-known mathematical principle.

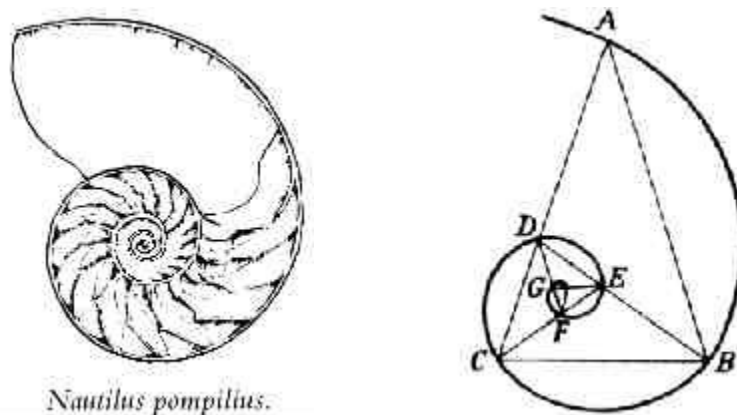


Figure 7.2 – The Nautilus shell (L) and phi spiral as it relates to the growth of triangles (R).

Now when we look at the triangle diagram on the right, we can imagine that the tight center of the spiral would represent the center of the sphere. Then, we would see the spiral as coming out from the center. The smallest triangle would be the geometry in the

center, and then with each larger triangle we are moving closer to the outside surface of the sphere. Since most of the Platonic Solids have triangular faces, the next step would be to visualize how there could be multiple spirals emanating in different directions from the center of the sphere at once, all forming a collective matrix for the geometries to expand through, somewhat like how an inflating soap bubble is held in place by a plastic ring and expands as greater and greater air is blown into it.

Next, we will bring in another quote from Lawlor's *Sacred Geometry*, which deals with the work of Dr. Hans Jenny, showing the important effect that he has had on the field. Thankfully, for the lay reader we have already explained Jenny's experiments in far simpler language than what Lawlor uses here:

It is in the work of Hans Jenny [Ph.D.] that we can begin to see the *relationship of form and sound* in the physical world. Jenny's experiments have shown that *sound frequencies* have the propensity to call into arrangement random, suspended particles, or to organize emulsions in *hydro-dynamic* dispersion [i.e. particles floating in a fluid] into orderly, formal, periodic patterns. In other words, sound is an instrument through which temporal frequency patterns [i.e. patterns in time, such as the number of cycles per second] can become formal spatial and geometric patterns. [emphasis added]

That paragraph is a mouthful, with very technical wording, but it has all that we need. Again, Dr. Jenny's research, known as *Cymatics*, discusses what happens to particles floating in a solution when they are vibrated by sound waves; ***the particles mysteriously assemble themselves into geometric shapes***. Figure 7.3 shows us this "Cymatic" force in action, and the Platonic geometry inside is easily seen. In this case, it is the harmonic of the fourth density, namely the two interpenetrating tetrahedra in a spherical field. With Jenny's work we can clearly see the spiraling lines that underlie the geometries, as well as the "spheres within spheres" effect, as there are at least three major boundary areas that you could draw a circle around in this image. In a private conversation with sacred geometry researcher Gregg Braden in April 2002, we were informed that all of the Platonic Solids could be modeled from this formation, which is why so much attention has been given to it. It is easy to see the five-sided faces of the dodecahedron inside the central star, as one example. The image is still slightly "off" because the fluid was not a true sphere, but rather a droplet of water on a vibrating wave-plate.

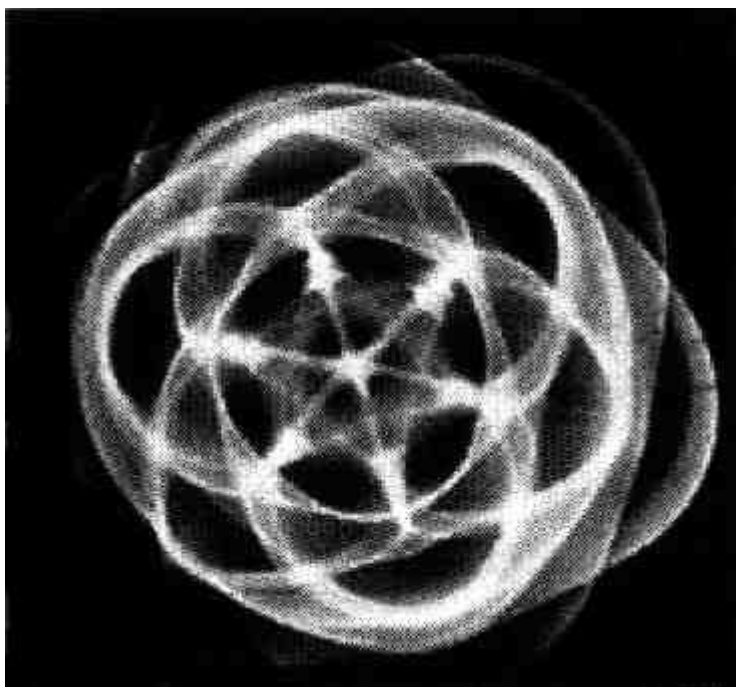


Figure 7.3 – One of many geometric structures formed by Dr. Hans Jenny’s “Cymatics” research, using a vibrating drop of fluid with particles suspended inside.

So, Dr. Jenny’s research puts the final word in on the importance of the geometric shapes in the sphere, in case we doubted their relation to the Octaves of color (*i.e. visible light*) and sound. The ratios of phi and the square root of 2 are also responsible for the difference between the various tones in the Octave, when measured as values of vibration in cycles per second. You can take one note in the Octave and compare it to the note next to it, and the two notes will always relate by one of these simple “spiraling” ratios. Therefore, we can now see that even though it seems strange at first, ***every sound truly has a three-dimensional, geometric component.*** The same would be true for every color. Some people, including this author, have been able to perceive this connection automatically in mystical states of consciousness, without necessarily understanding the vision. Many people who have had these visions send us email with great relief that they have finally understood why they were seeing such formations in their mind’s eye.

As reported by Drs. William Becker and Beth Hagens in their article “*The Planetary Grid: A New Synthesis*,” Dr. Hans Jenny’s crucial research was originally inspired by students of physicist Buckminster Fuller, who demonstrated the geometric structure of vibration within a fluid system. Fuller’s students created an experiment where a *transparent spherical balloon* was submerged in a bath of dye. They found that by simply vibrating the balloon at an even tone, the dye would well up in the areas where there was the least amount of movement on the skin of the balloon – *i.e. the node points*. We remember that all of the vibrations will “cancel out” in these areas, thus forming points of force that connect to form the Platonic Solids. Although most of what Fuller’s students perceived were the nodes or the tips of these geometries, ***in certain cases faint lines could be seen connecting the nodes together***, literally forming these same shapes right in

front of their eyes. Dr. Jenny wanted to find an even more direct and effective way to show this force at work, and he certainly succeeded quite admirably.

It is quite apparent that outside forces are diligently trying to help us understand and acknowledge the existence of this universal harmonic system, because of its significance to our civilization. Crop circles appear to be one of the most fundamental means by which the geometries involved in these harmonic systems are being conveyed to us. It is marvelous to have such a directly scientific form of communication from beings of higher intelligence available to us in the public domain. What we see is an image of very large size that is created in a popular and accessible area, which obviously attracts a great deal of attention. Many of these formations clearly show that they could not have been “hoaxed,” though there are many good-quality hoaxes out there as well – and we will explain the difference.

Though most researchers and observers do not really understand what these bizarre images are showing us, there are a few who have done quite well. Indeed, it is the work of mathematician Gerald Hawkins that inadvertently set out an entire theoretical framework for our discussion. Hawkins discovered an enormous *repetition* of mathematical diagrams of “*consciousness units*” without even realizing that this is what he had found. Hawkins knew that *most of the geometric formations seen in crop formations were somehow incorporated into a circle*. Though the circle was occasionally hidden with other images, he discovered that nearly all of the early 1990’s crop formations would take simple forms such as the triangle, square and hexagon and put them inside circles. As we shall see, these could certainly represent simplified “sketches” of three-dimensional shapes in many cases.

Hawkins discovered something extraordinary when he took the surface area of the circles in the formations and divided it against the area of the square, triangle or hexagon that would be located inside. The relationships between these numbers are the *diatonic ratios*, or the actual vibrational frequencies that make up the tones in the octave. In other words, these simple flat crop circles eloquently display *musical frequencies*. Since the musical octave is interchangeable with the light spectrum, the Circlemakers appear to be giving us the exact same clues we have already been exploring – a common link between sound, music and geometry.

The importance of this find cannot be underestimated. Hawkins surprised everyone in the crop circle community by showing a completely new set of “*geometric theorems*” -- namely that the basic square, triangle and hexagon produced musical ratios when placed within circles. This mathematical work even attracted the attention of mainstream academics. But the *implications* behind this fundamental discovery never seemed to appear in Hawkins’ work; he thought that the main purpose behind the Circlemakers’ designs was that they were trying to illustrate these geometric theorems simply to draw interest and get us to “solve” the puzzles. On the surface this looks good, as by showing us a simple mathematical system of geometry and music that we did not yet understand, “their” higher intelligence is displayed. But why would they waste so much energy just making theorems for a few obscure mathematicians to decode?

Indeed, the idea that they are simply theorems doesn't quite seem to be enough; the theorems must be there to *show us something* that is much more fundamental, a form of **universal law**. These Circlemakers would obviously want to create information that would have a very practical use, given the universal emphasis that Hawkins demonstrates that they have received in the mysterious crop circle portfolio. To anyone who doubts that repeated examples of "consciousness units" in the crops exist, please visit www.cropcircleconnector.com, and check the photo archives therein. Or, any other source that shows pictures of crop circles will do equally well, as literally almost every formation attempts to convey the same basic information.

So, what the Circlemakers actually were doing was showing us a simple sketch of the architecture of the universe, as we have now been exploring it. The 2D geometries of circles and triangles quite naturally can be expanded into 3D spheres and tetrahedra. As Fuller demonstrated with his vibrating ink-filled balloon and Jenny demonstrated with a simple solution in water, the musical and geometric ratios of the octave are still preserved when we blow out our diagrams to 3D. Thus, most of the flat crop circle diagrams that show these basic shapes are simply *blueprints* for designs that are obviously much more complicated to render; designs that are drawn to indicate three dimensions. And since we visualize these crystalline geometric energies as three-dimensional shapes, there should be an example where the Circlemakers did in fact try to render an accurate picture of a "consciousness unit" such as a tetrahedron within a sphere.

Miraculously, there is such a rendering, and this formation still stands as one of the most fantastic ever to be impressed into the English countryside. This image has stirred up massive amounts of interest and research, including that of Joe Mason, the researcher who first introduced the author of this book to the "Breath of the Divine" and Consciousness Units. From all of the evidence, we will show that although the American media and metaphysical / UFO community has largely turned a blind eye to the entire phenomenon, there is much, much more to it than a series of successive hoaxes.

THE **REAL** STORY OF THE CROP CIRCLES

In the movie *Contact*, which many of us have seen, satellite engineers who were looking for messages from the Beyond tuned in to a radio frequency that was being beamed out from the star Vega. Once decoding the signal, it first provided personal information about us; namely our first televised broadcast, which happened to be from Nazi Germany. The alien signal then proceeded to give a complex series of blueprints. The scientists puzzled and pored over this information for a long time, and could not figure out what it meant. It was only when the cigar-chomping billionaire in the movie realized that the flat blueprints needed to be expanded into **three dimensions** that the meaning suddenly popped into place - in this case a cubical matrix of specific images. Ultimately, humanity was given a tool that would allow our civilization to have access to these unseen realms where the Vegans lived. The three-dimensional cube of images provided blueprints for a concretely physical piece of technology – a giant set of spinning rings that created a spherical ball of light in their center, which then opened up a wormhole through space and time.

Carl Sagan was obviously tapping into the collective unconscious when he first wrote his book about this fictional SETI discovery, which the movie was based on. However, we don't need SETI at all; the Extraterrestrials are already here on Earth, and we have ***already been given the blueprints*** that the movie refers to. Furthermore, there are uncanny parallels between Sagan's machine that the Vegans designed and the way in which we might expect a giant "consciousness unit" to look; a giant, wildly pulsating sphere where lines can be made out inside. The pod itself in the movie was a sphere with a dodecahedron superimposed over it - the actual geometry of the sixth dimension. Perhaps Sagan and the makers of the movie were aware of more than they outwardly alluded to, and there is evidence from Dr. Richard Boylan that Sagan was on a "black-ops" scientific team and payroll.

The more we think about it, the more it all fits together. In Contact, this giant machine was the entryway into something that was surprisingly similar to what we might expect Ascension to be like; a dramatic shift to a different frequency of energy, and a heavenlike new world emerging. So, Sagan's work falls perfectly in line with the idea of obtaining information from the Collective Unconscious; many science fiction writers such as Arthur C. Clarke have inadvertently predicted future events and technologies.

So, just as Contact postulated a set of diagrams and blueprints from extraterrestrials, the crop circle phenomenon gives us the same thing in *true reality*. Indeed, it has been going on continuously in Europe since at least 1976. What we now have is a huge library of cryptic visual images that do not appear to have been solely generated by humans. The case is similar to the rediscovery of Egyptian hieroglyphics; scientists knew they had to mean *something*, but they were at a loss to crack the code until the discovery of the infamous Rosetta Stone. This clay document showed a set of identical writings in Greek, Aramaic and in hieroglyphics, and since the researchers understood the Greek, they were able to decode the hieroglyphs. The Rosetta stone for crop circles is geometry, mathematics, symbol and metaphor.

The American and European corporate media very carefully indoctrinated us with the belief that these magnificent designs were the work of Doug and Dave: "two portly English gentlemen, a few pints of beer, a funny cap, and a string and board". According to the legend, these delightfully mischievous old chaps took great pleasure in taking time off from work, getting trashed all night and sneaking out to farms all across the English countryside. In their mirthful stupor, with the ingenuous tactic of wooden planks for shoes and long strings for a giant compass of sorts, they joyfully stumbled about, stamping down fantastic geometric shapes overnight, occasionally doubling over in laughter at their cleverness. Their portfolio includes perfectly executed depictions of fractal mathematical equations such as the Mandelbrot Set, the Julia Set and the Koch Snowflake. They would plan the next fractal over the stench of thick brown beer, as toothless mouths excitedly spouted new ways to display advanced theoretical mathematics graphically.

How, then, does the debunking media explain that this also has happened literally all over the planet? India alone recently announced the appearance and cataloging of some

10,000 crop formations since the 1970's, and circles have appeared in almost every major country on the globe, whether in rice paddies, grain crops, mud, dry lake beds or even ice. In the "Awakening to Zero Point" videotape, Gregg Braden shows an image of a spiral formation that actually emerged in an underwater sandbar. Despite all of these appearances, there are literally only a handful of American websites that are fully authorized to display these images, and all we have from India as of Feb. 98 are line drawings of three formations.

The astounding complexity of the most recent batch of formations from summer 1997, 98 and 99 defies even the most hardened scientific minds from explaining them away. The old-fashioned explanations of "localized plasma vortices" or "*an army of hedgehogs running round and round*" simply do not hold weight. In most true crop circles, the stems are usually **bent** at the growth nodes, not broken, and they exhibit **measurable radiation** and signs of being **heated**. This has led most serious crop circle researchers to conclude that they were formed by some sort of microwave radiation that cooked the joints. This cooking turns the water in the crop into steam, which causes the growth nodes to become pliable and bend. (Hesseman, 1996 and others.)

Indeed, seeds and plant fragments are often found that look as though they have been burned in a microwave oven. But how could you possibly use heat on something like dry grass and expect it not to torch up on you? Interestingly enough, large amounts of nearby underground water have been known to *spontaneously disappear* after a circle is formed. This fact has been confirmed through the use of infrared photography by the crop circle researchers. It certainly appears that the water was being drawn out of the land to keep the fragile crops from burning. No known microwave technology exists that could be beamed and executed with such precision, forming beautiful patterns, while simultaneously drawing upon underground water as a coolant (CCC website.)

Desperately grasping for a more comfortable solution to these radiation mysteries than the notion of extraterrestrials or some similar outside intelligence, we could propose a top-secret government project. This would mean that someone is obviously making a tremendously secret effort to get us to decode these shapes; **yet all documented covert government involvement seems geared towards discrediting and / or hoaxing the phenomenon**. This can be seen in the total denial in American media that this is happening at all, even in the many X-Files-type television programs and documentaries, as we previously mentioned. It is as though one of the most fantastic communications from the realm of the spiritual forces has completely left Americans in the dust, through their apathy and simple belief in what they are told by the authority figures in the media.

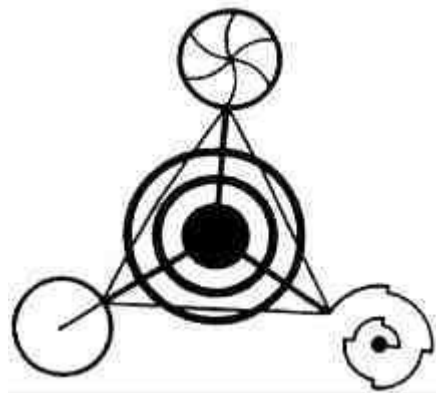
It goes without saying that numerous crop circle formations have been directly correlated with phenomena such as UFO sightings and dogs going crazy the night before. Thus, they do not simply "show up;" the evidence points to the fact that outside forces are involved. It would appear that the natural tendency would be for the UFO cover-up to continue, and it is amazing how well of a job "they" are doing. Even legitimate UFO researchers with great interest in the field have often turned deaf ears to the discoveries from the crop circle camp. Furthermore, since the crop circle researchers have strict copyrights and

controls on any outside display of their pictures, very few people have actually seen what is going on out there with any serious level of redundancy.

Furthermore, there are clear indications that someone is handsomely paying people such as our drunk and friendly English gentlemen Doug and Dave to lie. Every year there are a greater number of sophomoric, manmade crop circles in an attempt to make the entire phenomenon appear to be fabricated. Even some well-versed metaphysical friends of this author have hissed, "Ah, it's a bunch of college kids" when presented with the topic.

Doug and Dave were cut to pieces in interviews where they were asked how they duplicated various forms, openly admitting that they were not responsible. The fake crop circles can usually be spotted almost immediately upon first glance, as they generally lack the sharp edges and incredible mathematical perfection of the true formations. There are other, more scientific ways to spot a "real" formation as well, which we shall discuss in a moment. We therefore should not run from an unsolved puzzle that appears to be coming from an outside intelligence.

Historically speaking, the crop circle phenomena have just gotten better and better every year. They started in the late 70's and early 80's as nothing more than gigantic, perfectly round circle shapes. Then, in the mid-1980's, "agriglyphs" began appearing, which were straight-line formations that connected two or three circles together in various designs. The formation we will be discussing, Barbury Castle 1991, was one of the first major departures from these agriglyphs; it ushered in an entirely new era of complexity in the formations. This was the Mother of All Crop Circles: a formation that appeared literally overnight, and was of fantastic size - 31,680 square feet.



The impeccable quality of this image clearly illustrated that it was really meant to catch our attention. One of the first things noticed was that the square footage of the object, 31680, was the number given in the Bible for the size dimensions of the New Jerusalem. John Michell writes about this in great detail in his books. The New Jerusalem was written of as being the city that represented the "Golden Age" to come after the return of the Messiah; and the number 31680 was intended to be profoundly symbolic, indicating a dimensional shift, if you will, into a whole new kingdom that was much closer to Divine Light.

The number 31680 appears in another form directly related to the New Jerusalem, and that is in the harmonic, vibrational science of *gematria* that we had mentioned. If you vibrate air at 3168 times per second, you will create a musical tone, and therefore the number can be directly transposed into a dimensional "energy density" in our harmonic aether system as well. Early Church fathers working with these sacred numbers declared the number 3168 to be the number of Jesus Christ. Thus, by removing the zero from 31680 to get its harmonic equivalent in 3168, which can be done in the base-ten counting system, we have another allusion to a Messianic message of some sort, plus a flagging of the same "harmonic numbers" we have mentioned here before.



And so, with the exact footage corresponding to the number for Jesus Christ, the coded message in the formation might very well be "The messianic revival of the Christ, ushering in the New Jerusalem, the age of heaven on earth." This starts to make even more sense when we discover that the *combined area* of the three circles on the outside of the diagram have the *exact same area as the inner circle*. This gives us a further meaning, which could be seen as **"Three in One."** According to Joe Mason among others, this appears to be an allusion to the view of Creation held in Christianity as the Trinity, in Egypt as Osiris / Isis / Seth, and in many other similar world mythologies including Buddhism.

The Gnostic Christian diagram shown here clearly indicates that the concept of the Trinity was *directly associated with a tetrahedral "frequency object"* that Jesus was pictured as holding in his hands. The metaphor was further strengthened by the fact that he was given three faces. These three faces hold remarkable similarity to Hindu and Buddhist designs. So what exactly *is* this trinity, anyway, and why did the Gnostics want to associate it with the hyperdimensional geometry that we have been investigating?

This 'three in One' concept quite literally means that from the One springs the Two, duality, such as male and female, yin and yang, light and dark, et cetera, which then generates the Three, expressed as the beginning of life and matter. More simply,

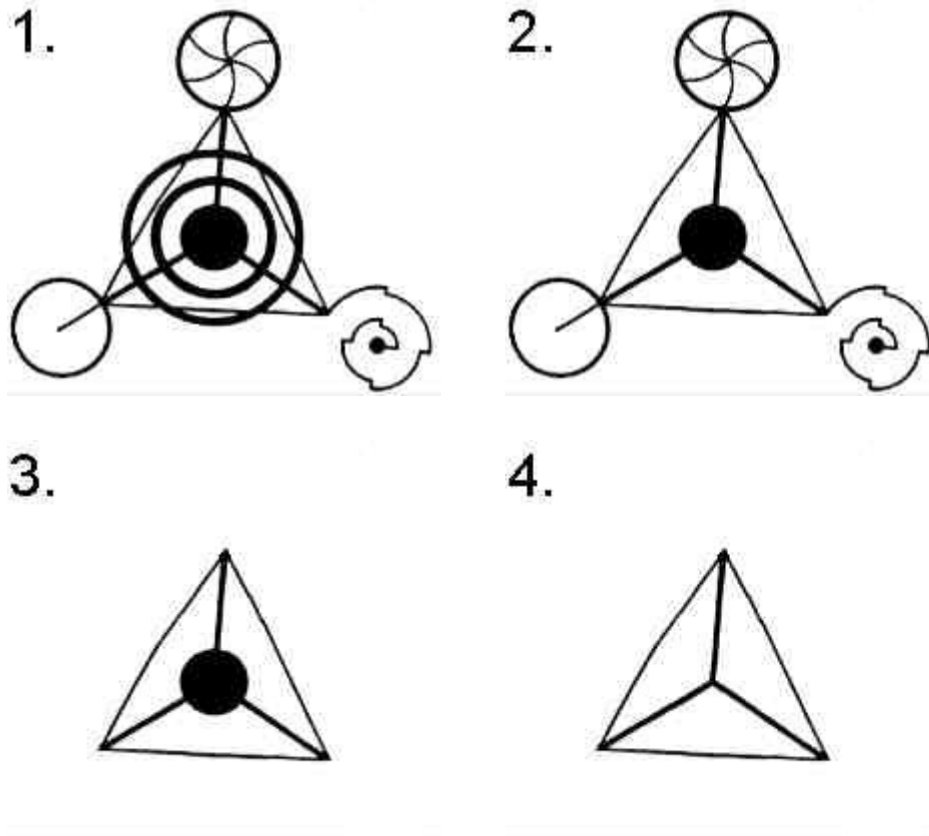
according to mythology historian Joseph Campbell, this triple design would represent the archetypal idea of the Father, the Mother, and the androgynous son. These three principles are the fundamental archetypes that make up all of our personalities, the Father being the active principle, the Mother being the intuitive principle, and the Son being the fusion of these elements into the life experience. [The Holy Sprit is not generally referred to as a mother “god” in Christianity, but great evidence supports the fact that this is the archetype.]

These could also be seen as the three syllables in the Hindu AUM, the word intended to convey the total nature of Creation as a sound vibration; the A being the Father, U being the Mother, and M being the Mahem, man, or Son. It is outside of the present scope of this book to delve further into this particular discussion at this point, but Joe Mason has written numerous articles on these topics, and his knowledge on the subject certainly piqued and expanded the author’s interest. Mason's writings are on his and Dolores Finney's website, www.greatdreams.com.

So far, we have a message that could be taken to be very Christian in origin, with the Messianic revival, the New Jerusalem and the Trinity or Three-in-One; but we also have the harmonic geometry of the next dimension above our own, which it appears that we are now moving into. From Joe Mason, we get another point regarding this symbol that is not usually discussed. It now appears that the *exact day when it was formed* was intended to convey powerful symbolic meaning as well. Genesis 8:4 describes the Ark of the Covenant as appearing on the *seventeenth day of the seventh month*. Interestingly, it was on **July 17th** that this all-important formation appeared! Therefore, through careful timing it seems that someone wants us to view this all-important symbol as ***the Ark***.

So what exactly is the Ark of the Covenant, you ask? In the Bible it is referred to as a coffin-shaped golden object that possessed tremendous power for those who knew how to harness it. Many authors have speculated that it was a technological device from an extraterrestrial civilization, possibly using radiation as a source of power. This device could produce fabulous power to those who knew how to use it, but it also could cause great harm. According to Bible legends, no one was able to touch the Ark without suffering a fate that reads very much like electrocution. Therefore, the symbolism of the Ark in this formation could refer to the fact that the diagram has some sort of *universal secrets contained within it*. The Ark therefore has vast symbolic importance in Christian myth, representing the mysterious forces of God being harnessed into manifestation.

Our original point of entry into the discussion of the tetrahedral shape in Jesus' hands is how it pertains to our **EE units** as given by Seth in previous chapters here. These EE or ***consciousness units*** are also the same as the basic geometric shapes being placed within the sphere. Our discussion gets much more interesting as we begin looking at the Barbury shape itself, and start to notice what it is only slightly hiding from view.



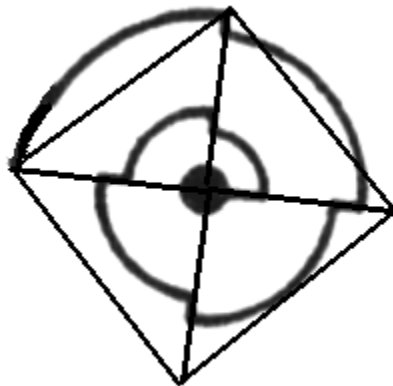
Here we can see that by gradually clipping out different sections, this image clearly outlines the shape of a four-sided pyramid, or a tetrahedron. Mathematically, this is the simplest three-dimensional shape that can be made. As we have shown, the tetrahedron is the organizing energy that forms the *fourth dimension*, which we now appear to be heading into. We can then begin to understand why Jesus was shown with a tetrahedron in his hands; ***Jesus could see the fourth-density energy that forms the Kingdom of the Father.***

The other, even more obvious form of this geometric knowledge expressed in the Hebrew tradition is the Star of David. This religious symbol is rendered just like a crop circle, where we have a two-dimensional image that perfectly details the appearance of the interlocked, or star tetrahedron, within a sphere. The interlocked tetrahedron is an even more accurate depiction of the actual “appearance” of Fourth Density energy. Remember that in order for these dimensions to be navigable by entities such as ourselves, there has to be a simple and perfect order to everything. This explains why in Seth’s readings it said, “We created these cubes to be used as guides.” In short, through this geometric ordering, you can actually *see* the energy that you are working with. It appears that this was part of the plan that the One Mind of God originally had for us.

Thus, the tetrahedron, with all of its symbolic trimmings, illustrates the fourth dimension as being the “Kingdom of the Father” that was promised in the Bible as coming to replace the current “heaven and earth” that we have right now. Though we may never actually

“see” this form in the physical plane, the foundation structure of all physical matter has already been “upgrading” to this frequency in the 20th century. As Ra often indicated, it is only the diehard three-dimensionality of so many humans on Earth that stops our physical environment from already being transformed.

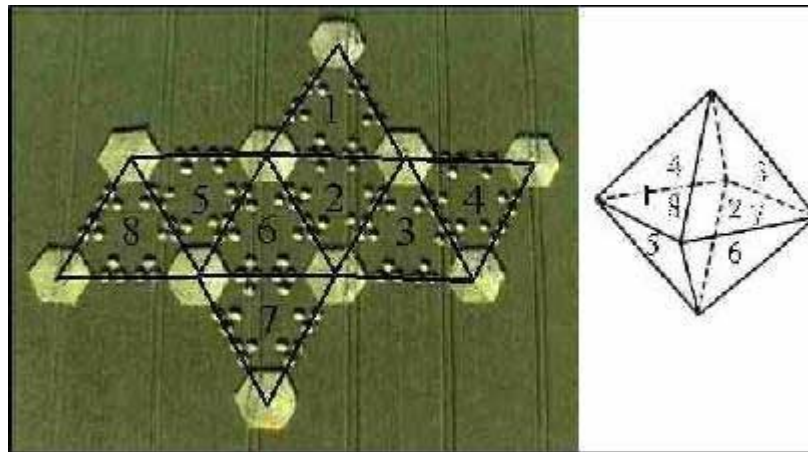
As one final note for this chapter, we can point out that the design itself was showing us a dimensional cosmology. If you look back to the photograph, you will see three circles at the corners of the tetrahedron. The first circle has nothing within it but a line extending out to its center point. This would symbolically illustrate the first dimension, or the point, or the Oneness. The second circle has a series of *spiraling lines*, indicating the "fanning-out" of the point into two dimensions. This is the point where motion is introduced, and the basic framework of vibration for physical existence is first created, as we have already indicated in previous chapters. Then, our glyph for the third dimension is *quadrilateral* in nature. What it depicts is the *top half of an octahedron*, shown in the spiraling, spherical form of its energies, and we have already seen that the octahedron should represent the third density or dimension in the Hindu geometric cosmology. If we were to make a paper cutout of this form and pull it up from the circle in the center, we could certainly see the three-dimensionality of this shape. And here, we have an image that shows exactly how this would work- the "hidden" shape pops out as though it was always meant to have been there.



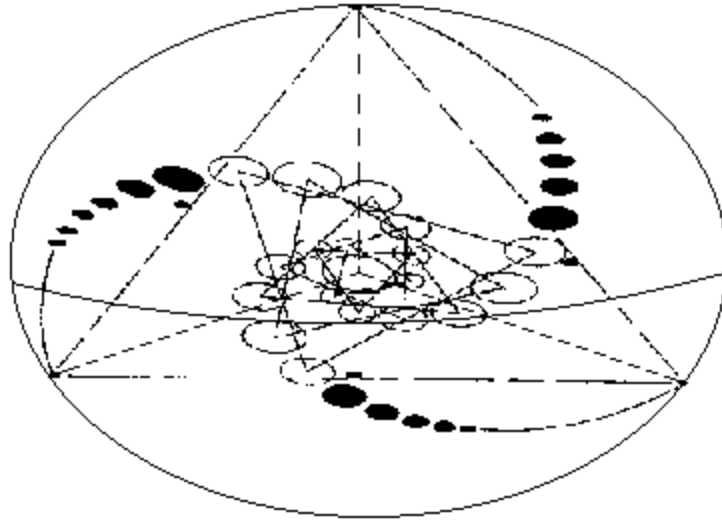
So, what we have in the outer circles is a geometric progression of the first, second and third dimensions, illustrated for us in a field of wheat. The fourth dimension is the focal point of the entire formation, represented by the tetrahedron within the sphere in the center. The fact that the three outer circles all add up to the inner circle must also indicate that this fourth dimension is the *summation of all that had occurred before it*. It is also interesting to point out that the crop was extremely **green** when this formation was made, indicating the passage to the green-ray vibrational level of the fourth dimension. More recent formations have dramatically indicated even higher-dimensional geometries such as the cube within a sphere, such as in this immensely satisfying photograph from Steve Alexander. This is the naked truth of our physics model displayed to the world, spheres within spheres and Platonic Solid geometry, including the depiction of a central axis for the spherical torus, for “those who have eyes to see.”



In the next image, also from 1999, we can see that we were given the idea of the third-density octahedron being "unwrapped." Some have told us not to use this image, as there were signs that it was a hoax, but nevertheless we include it for your consideration:



The next image is of the "Triple Julia Set" formation from 1996, represented by the circles, supplemented with a series of straight lines and a spherical globe around the outside. By adding in these extra lines, we can perceive the intended hidden message very easily - a pulsating tetrahedron, emerging from a center point and ratcheting outward. We also see how the curving lines of the formation itself correspond to the lines seen in the previous image from Dr. Hans Jenny's research with sound frequencies in water. These curving lines should be visualized as though they were outward-curling flower petals originating in the center of the diagram:



Crop circle diagram by Ed and Kris Sherwood, with permission, with added outer sphere.

So with formations such as Barbury Castle and others, we have seen different hyperdimensional geometries emerging, including tetrahedra within spheres. Richard Hoagland and his team, then known as the Mars Mission, turned their attention towards these formations for that very reason, as they had found the tetrahedron in their own way—namely, encoded into geometric ruins that they found in Viking photographs from Mars.

CHAPTER 08

RICHARD HOAGLAND AND THE "MESSAGE OF CYDONIA"

As any reader can discern from Wilcock's personal data, a profound and life-changing event occurred when he was a sophomore in college, during the year 1993. David had a friend who was told by his physics professor, in no uncertain terms, that UFOs were real and that we had reverse-engineered their technology. Some of the data and details were similar to the material that was later released by Colonel Phillip Corso in 1997, in the book The Day After Roswell. Corso's book, which also discusses reverse-engineered ET technology, provided an excellent validation of the facts that David had initially received.

David was deeply and permanently transformed by receiving this information. He decided that the only possible choice he had was to devote his entire life to understanding and explaining this phenomena, as nothing else could possibly be more important. This personal transformation took place over a few weeks, as he walked around and interacted in daily college life. With the new knowledge of the reality of the UFO phenomenon, everything was changed forever, in an irreversible manner. There was no going back to the way he had looked at the world before; it was a complete "paradigm shift." The weight of evidence threatened to burst forth from him wherever he went.

The people around him now seemed like puppets in a gigantic, cosmic *shell game*, manipulated by an invisible hand they would never see, much less even imagine. The world governments were jealously guarding the greatest revelation in the history of humanity as college students sucked on "cancer sticks" in the Food Court. When he tried to tell them what was going on, their emotions ranged everywhere from terror to ecstasy to rage. One person even asked him with deadpan seriousness if he was a member of a cult. Obviously, he tended to favor those whose reactions were ecstatic.

A few months after the initial discovery, the same friend again visited David, only this time the information added fantastic new dimensions to what had already been said. David's beliefs had already stretched quite a bit in order to allow the reality of extraterrestrial life to sink in, so he was very eager to learn more. This new era of revelation came when his friend was given a copy of the Richard Hoagland / Mars Mission Briefing to the United Nations in 1992 as a gift from his grandmother. This videotape was a complete summary of the research being done by Hoagland's team, then known as the Mars Mission, regarding "The Monuments of Mars" or "The Martian Enigmas." It was a videotape of a live presentation given directly to the United Nations on their own turf- so obviously, this information was attracting some attention.

By now, most people are aware that an enigma of sorts exists. The Mariner 1 probe photographed unmistakable tetrahedral pyramidlike forms back in 1971, referred to as the Elysium Pyramids. This in turn spurred research at SRI International with remote viewing, involving JJ Hurtak, Ingo Swann and others. This was the very first phase of

consciousness-related work that suggested that a civilization had been there. This work was later included and enhanced in Hurtak's epic work *Keys of Enoch*, which pre-empted Robert Bauval's discovery of the Orion-Giza connection by more than fifteen years.

Then, in 1976, the Viking Orbiter 1 satellite was photographing of the Martian surface, and on the thirty-fifth pass over the lunar surface, frame 35A76, the apparent visage of a human face stares up blankly from the surrounding desert. From what little can be made out in the unenhanced original, it appears to be a giant formation of rock, hardened lava or sand in some form or another. The NASA scientists at the time dismissed it out of hand, and did not prioritize any further time with the Viking probe to photograph it before the probe "died", running out of its limited fuel supply. They simply could not accept that it was anything other than a curious and unimportant Martian feature.

The "face" image would lie uninvestigated for years as situations developed that would eventually bring the reality of its existence to the masses. True, NASA did release fuzzy photographs of it early along, and David remembered seeing it in copies of Odyssey Magazine, an astronomy journal for young people, when he was in second grade. He remembers being completely shocked the first time he saw it, and felt that there was some fantastic truth out there waiting to be discovered. Richard Hoagland fulfilled this task, and may well be the single most important historical figure in alerting the public to these enigmas.

In 1965, at the age of only nineteen, when most young people were still chasing after the opposite sex and enjoying their newfound freedom to drink beer legally, Hoagland became curator of the Springfield, Massachusetts Museum of Science. Obviously Hoagland was a "boy genius" of astronomy to have secured a job like this at his age. His creativity and desire to "think big" led him to design and produce a giant commemorative event for Mariner 4's flyby of Mars - the first time that our species had sent a probe to another planet in the Solar System. He had an audience of 2000 people at the museum, and 5000 more press and scientists watching at JPL in Pasadena, California.

Clearly this was no small feat for a man at an age where most people are lacking in self-confidence or knowledge of what they really plan on doing with their lives. Then, when Hoagland was only 20, he served as a consultant to NBC regarding the first soft-landing of a human-built probe on the lunar surface. Subsequent opportunities emerged, leading to a spot on The Tonight Show among other things. This is the obvious reason for why Hoagland did not pursue "higher education;" he was already at the cutting edge.

Then, in 1968, after another "good move" in Hoagland's career by becoming Assistant Director of Gengras Science Center and Planetarium in West Hartford, CT, Walter Cronkite took him in as a consultant to CBS News. This gave him the unique position of explaining the science behind the Apollo missions to the American public at age 22. By 1971, he had been involved in several other prestigious efforts, and with Eric Burgess, he designed the famous engraved plaque designed to tell other species of intelligent life what we look like and where we live. Carl Sagan was able to make it happen and get it mounted on *Voyager*, and acknowledged their effort in the academic journal *Science*.

Then, according to his introduction in Monuments of Mars, "Since 1971 Hoagland has held a number of editorial, managerial, and consulting positions in the space-science world." In the January 1980 issue of Star & Sky, Hoagland set forth his "Europa Proposal," where he cited evidence of water ice on Europa as leading towards what editor Terry Dickinson called "The first new plausible location for life in the Solar System in ten years."

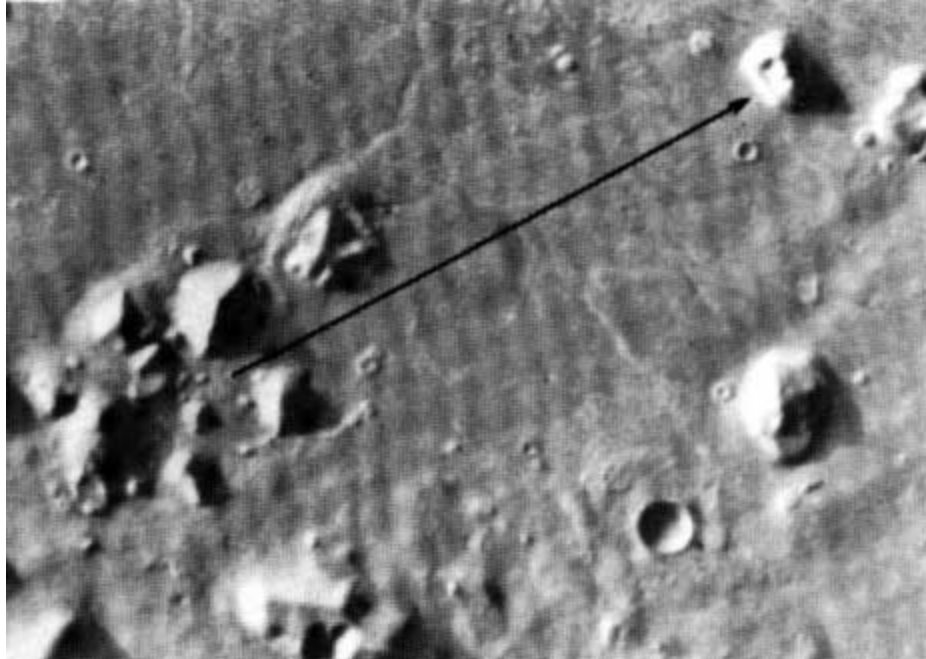
Then, in 1981, Hoagland went to a conference in Boulder, Colorado, and there he met Vincent DiPietro and Greg Molenaar. DiPietro is the one who needs to take the claim of being the first to actually devote serious attention and intellectual study to the Face on Mars. His career is as an electrical engineer, focused in digital electronics and image processing. He had first seen the Face in a magazine of "extraterrestrial archeology" and promptly dismissed it as a hoax. It would take two and a half more years before he would again come across the photograph while he was searching through the NASA archives of the Viking images.

Soon Greg Molenaar was also brought in on the game, equally fascinated by this enigmatic object staring up from the picture frame. Molenaar is a computer scientist with a similar background as DiPietro, and they were both good friends and colleagues by this point. Together, they strove to improve the resolution of the Martian face image, and this eventually led them to design a pixel-by-pixel image enhancing process called "Starburst Pixel Interleaving Technique" or SPIT. This technique paved the way for their realization that the Face was indeed symmetrical; the SPIT processing brought out details on the shadowed side of the photograph that would otherwise be impossible to see.

Later they would discover an additional frame of interest, 70A13. This provided them with more detail that was vital to their investigation. Among other things, 70A13 directly paved the way to the discovery of a gigantic five-sided pyramidal object that was situated in very close proximity to the Face, a mere ten miles to the southwest. This object was later dubbed the "D&M Pyramid" in their honor. The SPIT processing showed that this object was of fantastic interest, almost certainly artificial due to its amazing geometric structure.



Furthermore, they became aware of a large Egyptian-style pyramidal object that was also approximately ten miles due west of the Face. This sharp-edged, symmetrical pyramid also was surrounded by a host of other roughly pyramidal mounds gathered closely together, and hence the whole area was named "The City." The appearance of this one particular enigmatic object on the Martian sands is *literally identical* to aerial photographs of the Great Pyramid. In the following image, Hoagland's team included the arrow on the original to indicate how the Face would have been viewed from a series of four mounds in the center of the city itself. The gigantic pyramid cannot be missed, directly above the arrow, flanked by what appear to be two significantly smaller pyramids, one to its western corner and one to its northwestern corner. Other enigmatic formations including "The Fort," to the east of the giant pyramid, can be seen as well, and it is possible that the entire area is a series of pyramids, most obscured by sand buildup.



The most recent NASA photographs have only increased the resolution of this area, but this was never even discussed in the mainstream media with any seriousness until 2000, with the release of the Mission to Mars film from the Disney corporation.

Although Hoagland was presented with this material in 1981, he took no further action upon it until 1983. (Keep in mind that by this point, the Ra contact had already ended and questioner Don Elkins would soon die. Nevertheless, we will see how Ra spoke of this ancient Martian civilization later in our discussion.) This polite refusal to pay attention was the typical reaction from the scientific community, which stymied any effort made to get this material out to the public.

Hoagland eventually got back in touch with DiPietro and Molenaar as a direct result of his own work on "The Thing in Saturn's Rings," a large object that emitted very high levels of radio frequency for no apparent reason. As he refined his search, Hoagland was attracted to the edge of the rings, where he could barely make out a series of small satellites, or objects, which might provide a further clue to the mystery. (It is good to note here that after Hoagland dropped the ball on the "Thing in the Rings," Richard Boylan, Ph.D., [who strongly suggests that it is an extraterrestrial spacecraft of some sort, due to its erratic maneuvers and enigmatic properties,] picked it back up.)

Hoagland was interested in DiPietro and Molenaar for their knowledge of image enhancement. He wanted them to process the images of the enigmas in Saturn's rings, but his agenda would soon change. The researchers mailed him much more recent, updated versions of the photographs and their analyses, and while he studied them at home, it finally hit him with the arresting force of a planetary collision. Says Hoagland in Monuments:

I realized that I was looking at something that was either a complete waste of time, or the most important discovery of the twentieth century if not of our entire existence on Earth.

Hoagland quickly took DiPietro and Molenaar on board and formed "The Mars Mission." This was not to say that it was easy for Hoagland to acclimate to the possible reality of this data; in his own words, he was "dragged kicking and screaming" to the truth of such an incredible postulate. But slowly and gradually, the pieces started fitting together.

Hoagland himself made important contributions to the data, including the discovery of the "Fort," situated directly northeast of the Egyptian-styled pyramid and "City" as we have just shown. It is quite clear to see that the "Fort" is a highly geometric object in the image. It looks exactly like two adjoining sides of a square building with a center courtyard, connected together at a near-perfect 90-degree angle. More recent photographs have indicated that what appeared to be a courtyard is actually an upward-slanting mound that cast a shadow, but even in the new images the clear geometry of this formation can be seen. Furthermore, the placement and positioning of the "Fort" makes it a prime piece of real estate to directly observe the Face from one edge and the five-sided D&M Pyramid from the other.

Hoagland continued to make discoveries, including the fact that the Face was positioned with a great deal of ritual significance. The sunrise on the Equinox would occur directly behind the Face, and a mound of earth many miles to the east of the Face seemed to serve as a means to deflect glare and make this Sunrise even more sudden and powerful to behold. In short, all the pieces were fitting together that suggested that this was a lot more than just a bunch of "stuff." It was, for all intents and purposes, a stunning looking glass into a mysterious and unknown past, on a planet in our Solar System that was not "supposed" to have life on it.

Another "multidimensional shift" in progress would come in 1988 with the addition of Erol Torun to the Mars Mission. Torun was an expert cartographer from the United States' own Defense Mapping Agency. Torun's job was to insure that he could tell the difference between a sand dune and a camouflaged enemy bunker. The best way to determine if an object was artificial was by applying fractal mathematics to the image, and Torun was an expert in just that. Using fractals, Torun could measure the degree of irregularity and change present within any object in a landscape. An artificial object would receive a much higher "score" than a natural one, due to the degree of sudden changes present within it. Torun soon discerned that the Face and City areas were by far the most highly *fractalized*, or random, areas of the entire vicinity.

Torun's work proved of inestimable value to the mission. He was the first to **"orthographically rectify"** the Viking images. What this means to the lay person is that Torun applied his exacting scientific protocols to turn the frames in question into maps, with precision coordinates properly aligned North to South. This presented everyone involved in the investigation with an opportunity to make exacting measurements of the placement of different objects in the Cydonia region. But nothing could prepare them for the discoveries they would soon make.

Within a very short time, the evidence mounted to indicate that one of the main functions of this City was to give an encoded, geometric "message" to its future discoverers. As is explained in great detail in Monuments of Mars, as well as Hoagland's site, www.enterprisemission.com, the brunt of this message centered around the ratio of two fundamental mathematical constants; namely "e" and "pi." The constant "e" comes from the study of exponents in trigonometry; it is a value that preserves symmetry in calculations where using exponents to a power of 10 would disturb it. We already know that "pi" represents the circumference of a circle when its diameter is a unit of 1. In the Martian city, there is a repeated suggestion to mathematically divide these two values together. The "e/pi ratio," when expressed as a numerical value, comes out to approximately 0.865. With almost ceaseless repetition, pairs of adjoining measurements in Cydonia would have this same exact ratio between them. The most common of all was the angle relationship of 22.5 degrees to 19.5 degrees.

Without much delay, the Mars Mission team realized that these angles and ratios were demonstrating something much larger than they could have ever imagined. They seemed to illustrate, in Hoagland's words,

..."the fabric of Reality" - how Matter, Time and Energy are woven into the tapestry of Everything... from stars... to planets... to atoms... to living systems... to Intelligence itself....

"Cydonia" turns out to be ""nothing less than an architectural affirmation of the fundamental *physics* of the Universe - the ultimate embodiment of a grand, "universal Architecture"... at the most *archetypal* level.

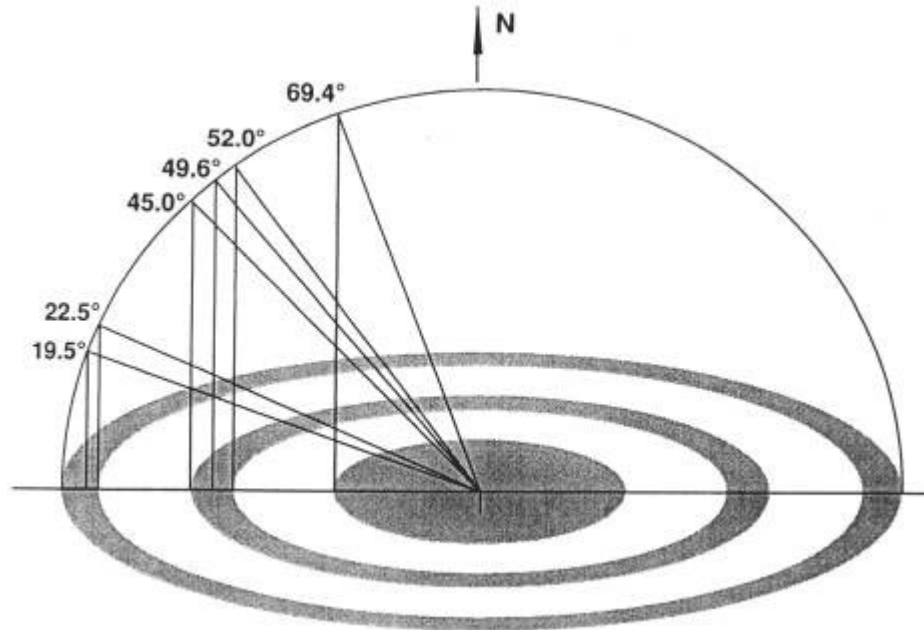
The reason behind Hoagland's sweeping statements is the following:

the Cydonia Investigation has now found multiple examples of The Message of Cydonia - *identically* "coded" elsewhere in the Solar System... including, *here on Earth!*

What the "Message of Cydonia" reveals, which Hoagland discusses above, is the fundamental, multidimensional nature of - you guessed it - the *consciousness unit*. We had said that the consciousness unit's fundamental existence is expressed as a sphere that pulsates through the differing Platonic Solids as it "breathes." The next dimension above our own is home to the simplest shape of all, which Plato associated with the element of fire - namely, the tetrahedron. And, it is a statement of fact that Hoagland's team discovered the unmistakable mathematical signatures of a *circumscribed tetrahedron* - a tetrahedron placed within a sphere. As we will show in later chapters, they found striking evidence of this energetic configuration in many of the bodies in our Solar System.

Then, the plot really thickened when the same mathematical figure was seen as being expressed in an enigmatic formation in a modern-day crop of wheat. Hoagland's team took the Barbury Castle crop formation discussed in the last chapter and discovered literally *identical* mathematics as those of the circumscribed tetrahedron. For example, the three rings in the center gave all the proper angle measurements to indicate that they represent a sphere. This was done by comparing the angle of each ring against the vertical circular line that would define the sphere [see diagram.]

When coupled with the plainly visible tetrahedron, it becomes immediately apparent that we are seeing a precise mathematical depiction of one of our “consciousness units.”
[Note: The lines that gave Hoagland the 19.5 and 49.6-degree values in the picture were from where the tetrahedron shape itself crossed through the rings.]



So what we see is an outside force drawing us a geometrically precise map of an energy field that covers everything from protons to planets. At this point, the truth behind this law of the Universe is becoming more and more crystal clear. There are many different sources coming together, and they are all trying to give us the same information. In Hoagland's book *The Monuments of Mars*, great detail is given to the precise analysis of these geometric relationships in the city, and it is strongly recommended for anyone pursuing further studies on this issue. In the next chapter we will explore another researcher's completely different and remarkable mapping of these energies on the physical sphere.

CHAPTER 09

THE CATHIE GRID

The modern scientific history of the Global Grid starts with the work of a researcher named Bruce Cathie. Though he is not commonly known in UFOlogical circles, his work is of paramount importance. Cathie writes about very complicated mathematical ideas as though they were as simple as grade-school arithmetic, then humbly insisting that he "isn't a scientist or mathematician." In the midst of this complexity, his work is utterly brilliant, but it leaves all but the most fastidious readers in the dust. So, in this chapter we will look at how this man and his theories fit in to our overall discussion, which is the Great Cycle and how it relates to the dimensions and consciousness units as we know them.

Cathie grew up in New Zealand, which is situated "Down Under," near Australia. He was working in the military when he had the first of a series of UFO sightings. For obvious reasons, he became very highly interested in the fact that he was seeing these craft in clear sight, and wanted to know more about them. Being on a large ship at sea, he was able to quite clearly see for a long distance around him, and it was over time that he began to notice that there was a seeming regularity to the flight path of the UFOs.

This regularity fascinated him, so Cathie decided to pursue as much knowledge of it as he could uncover. He carefully investigated different people's sightings and tried to figure out which way the UFOs had been going. Over time, he realized that there was, indeed, a pattern present; it appeared that the UFOs were following certain specific straight-line paths that were always the same.

The pursuit of this data later led him to the work of French researcher Aime Michel, who had been studying UFOs for many years and had determined some of the standard flight paths that they would follow in various parts of Europe. UFO sightings would occur time and time again along these "tracklines," and Michel determined that the average distance between these lines was 54.46 kilometers. When converting this over to nautical miles, Cathie discovered to his own surprise that the tracklines were ***exactly 30 nautical miles apart***. Again, 30 is a fundamental "harmonic" or frequency number.

If this doesn't seem important, or appears nothing more than a coincidence, it is important to remember that a "nautical mile" is exactly ***one minute of arc*** on the Earth's surface. Sixty minutes of arc, or sixty nautical miles, would then equal one ***degree*** of arc, and as everyone knows there are a total of 360 degrees in any circular or spherical body. Since the Earth itself once may have had a 360-day year, and Hoagland's team demonstrated this same degree measurement system used on Mars, it is safe to at least assume the ubiquity of the use of 360 degrees for a circle. We know that 360 is one of the most fundamental "frequency numbers" in the Universe, and its derivation may have been a direct result of the observations that could be made surrounding its natural existence on the Global Energy Grid.

Again, this is speculation, however let's look at a few facts. First of all, in future chapters we will take a look at Carl Munck's work, known as "archeocryptology." This work unquestionably demonstrates that the Ancients were using a 360-degree system when building their monuments on Earth. Hoagland's team discovered that the distance between the "Face" and the "D&M Pyramid" amounts to precisely $1/360^{\text{th}}$ of the pole-to-pole diameter of Mars. This discovery led to many other stunning breakthroughs that would only come about in a 360-degree based system. In Part Three of this book, we will point out the fact that the Earth year seems to be a key timekeeper in the Solar System, locking in and describing many other cycles.

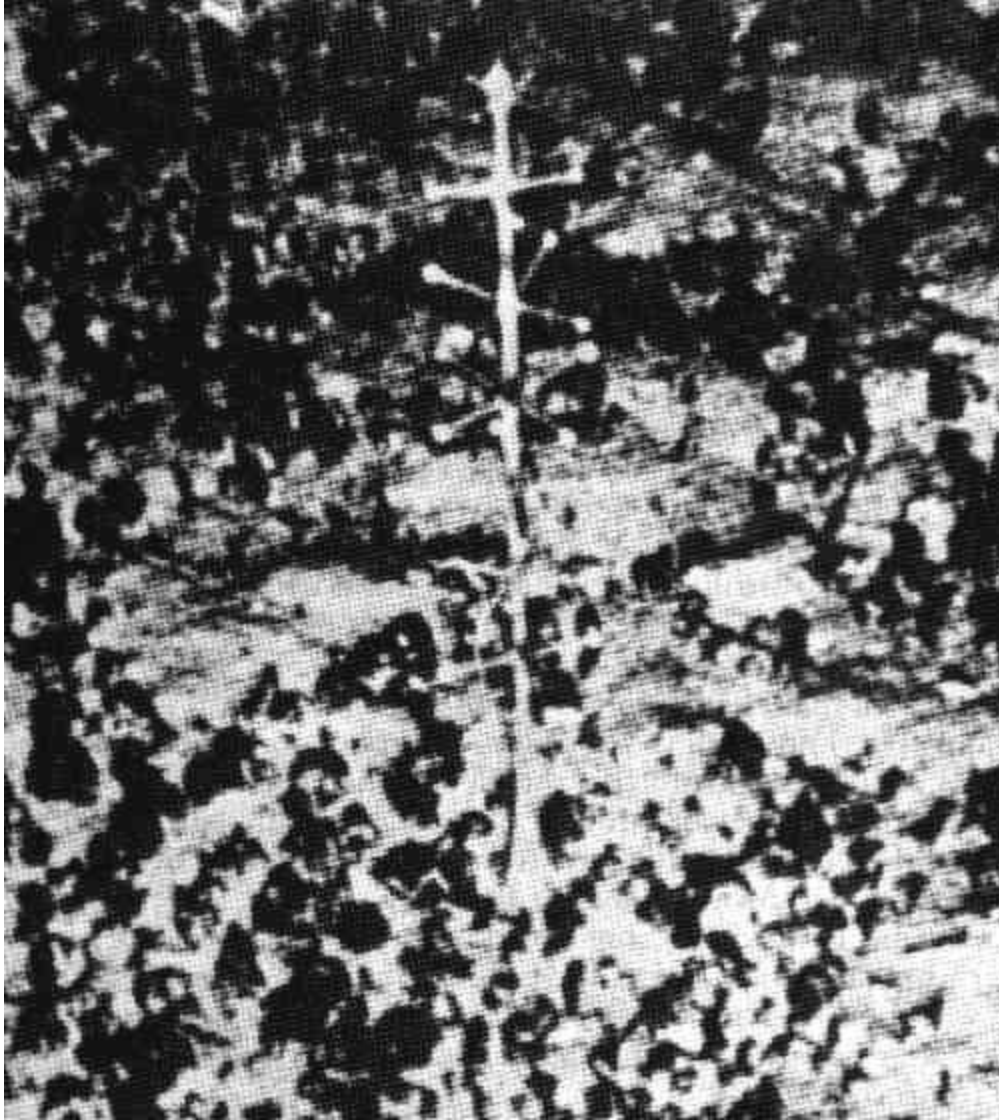
In the case of Cathie's discoveries, we find that the lines of magnetic force that made up the Global Grid are always 30 arc-minutes apart. Based on this, we might wonder if it is not simply a system of maps that the UFOs are using to travel, but rather a visible system of energy lines. If this is true, the adaptation of 360 degrees to a planetary sphere may simply be an observation of the *organization of its lines of force*. This might also help to better explain why we have seen this number in so many other places as well. So, from Cathie's discoveries, we know that every half-degree of arc on the Earth's surface was a potential UFO trackline, for a total of 720 latitude lines and 720 longitude lines. Says Cathie:

I found that by using units of 30 minutes of arc latitude north-south, and 30 minutes of arc longitude east-west, on my Mercator's map, a grid pattern was formed into which a great number of UFO reports could be fitted. I eventually had a map with sixteen stationary and seventeen moving UFOs plotted on grid intersections and tracklines.

Having satisfied myself that my reasoning and plotting were not false, I considered that I had good proof that New Zealand, possibly other countries, and probably the whole world, were being systematically covered by some type of grid system.

Thus, when one looks into the history and origin of Cathie's work, that person invariably sees a map of New Zealand with a series of straight lines on it. That might prove as a stumbling block to Americans, simply because it has not been done over a map of New York State, for example. However, it is a suitable and definite system that Cathie was observing, made more interesting by its identical connection to the work of Aime Michel, the French UFO researcher who also discovered "tracklines" in Europe.

The next major item of interest in Cathie's work was an object that was photographed clear at the bottom of the sea, at a depth of 2,500 fathoms, or 13,500 feet, by the naval survey ship *Eltanin*. The object was located in an area 1,000 miles west of Cape Horn. What this ship photographed is what appears to be a large metal staff coming straight up out of the sea bed, with an ascending spiral of small bars coming off of it at right angles to the original. The image could be thought of as a series of crosses spiraling upwards. [See the image on next page.]



The entire shape has a very obvious artificial, geometric design; the distance between each set of bars is the same, and the width of each set is the same. The seven bars strongly suggest a relation to Octave-based harmonics, with the smaller bars at the top completing the idea. Furthermore, the end of each bar ends in a small sphere, as though it was intentionally polished into that shape. The officers of the *Eltanin* tried to insinuate that it was nothing more than a marine organism, but when Cathie pressed one of them on the topic, he admitted that it looked like a genuine artifact. Obviously, no one desired this knowledge to get out to the public, as it crossed into the lunatic fringe with such things as UFOs and pyramids. But Cathie was determined not to let this one slip by; instead, he saw it as an object of great importance. It would later become a crucial piece of evidence in discovering the map of the Global Grid.

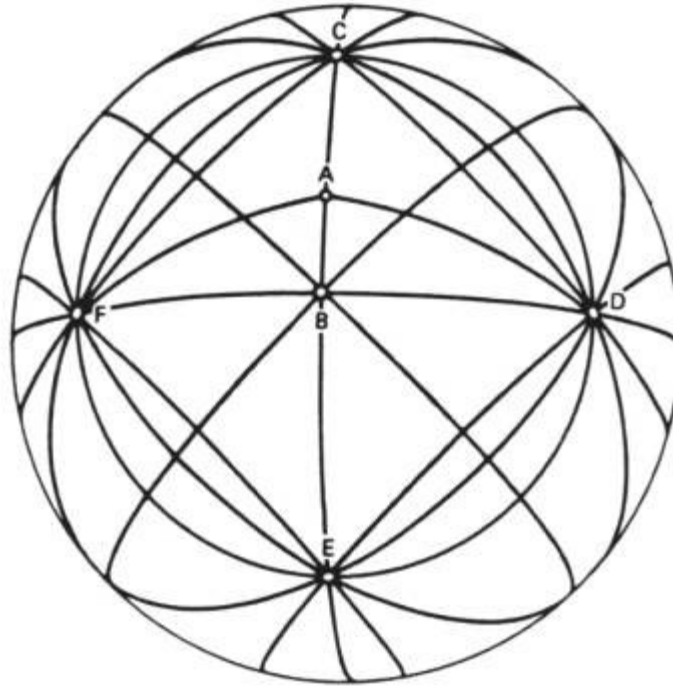
Obviously, in Cathie's time there was no submarine that could possibly have gone clearly to the bottom of the entire ocean, below the point where the continental shelf drops off. This object was obviously fashioned by some sort of intelligence, and Cathie himself had

seen and heard reports of UFOs that would fly directly into the water. He also had a sighting of a UFO that fired a glowing, rodlike "object" into the ocean. This object did not glide forward on its descending path in an arc as you would expect, but rather followed a precise straight-line path, apparently violating the natural laws of acceleration that should affect a body in free-fall when it has an initial velocity at the time that it was released. This led Cathie to believe that the UFO had precisely aimed the object to land on the sea floor at a distinct point, and that the object could very well be the same as the one that he had seen a photograph of. Thus, he concluded that the photograph from the Eltanin showed an object with all the hallmarks of intelligent design of one form or another, and most likely not of humankind.

The next thing that caught Cathie's attention was that the object itself appeared to be fashioned like an antenna, as though energy of some sort was going through it. This was further supported by the idea that the direction of each bar could correspond to a direction of energy; each bar seemed to be approximately 20 degrees offset from the one beneath it. So, Cathie thought all of this through, and realized that there had to be some kind of a connection to the UFOs he was seeing that seemed to effortlessly travel under the sea as well as in the air. But what could it be?

The answer came when he realized that this object could well be an antenna or a focuser for the same global energy formation that he was now beginning to chart out through the flight paths of UFOs. He was able to obtain the coordinates that the Eltanin was on when it made the photograph, and thus was able to deduce the exact position of the object, which he then started referring to as an "aerial."

Cathie's work only gets more and more intriguing as it progresses. From this aerial along with his other coordinates that he developed, he was able to figure out a simple, planet-wide form for the shape that the energy lines the UFOs were traveling on. In a true Eureka-style frenzy of insight, he grabbed his child's toy ball and graphed out the formation with a felt tip pen; a picture of the ball is given on the back of his first book entitled Harmonic 33. The ball illustrates a series of circles that surround the planet, and those circles intersect at certain distinct points.



Perhaps at this point it should not surprise us that these points perfectly illustrate a cube and octahedron within a sphere, where its points are defined by the intersections of a series of perfect circles. Point A represents the true magnetic north pole, whereas point B represents the more ideal “grid pole.” Once again, we are seeing two of the geometries in our “consciousness unit” forms emerging on the Earth, entirely through the graphing of the flight paths of UFOs and an apparently artificial object located on the sea floor. Since this time, Cathie has produced several books, and the degree of precision that his grid has to such things as the siting of nuclear power plants, UFO sightings, ancient sites and other paranormal phenomena is highly significant. This is covered in much better detail in Cathie's books, such as The Energy Grid.

In the early stages of his work, Cathie believed that this Grid energy was essentially being created and upheld by the “aerials” themselves. (He would later rescind this point.) He believed at the time that the entire Global Grid was ***built*** by the extraterrestrials, and that it was somehow responsible for balancing the energy on Planet Earth. He theorized that the extraterrestrials were frantically going around and repairing their grid whenever they could get the chance, desperately trying to balance our electromagnetic and magnetic disturbances from things like underground nuclear testing. Cathie believed the energy we created in these cases could tear the Earth to pieces if we were not given outside assistance. Thus, Cathie believed, it was a very valiant service that the visitors were providing. And, even though we can see that they did not "build" the Grid per se, these "aerials" certainly could represent their technological efforts to balance it.

Over time, as we just briefly went over, Cathie began to make some serious connections between this grid and the energy that it produces. Without question, his single greatest contribution to the future technology of human civilization is his "cracking" of the code behind the Unified Field Theory of Physics. This theory, as we have stated in the past, would unite gravity and electromagnetism among other things, giving us the opportunity to create gravity with electricity, producing propulsion systems similar to those found in UFOs.

Einstein's own equation of relativity gets very close to this Unified Field in and of itself. Almost everyone knows that the equation reads as follows: Energy equals Mass times The Speed of Light (C) squared, or $E=MC^2$. What Einstein hoped to do was to solve this equation for the Speed of Light alone. He believed that the value for mass could eventually be substituted as a measurement of light. If this was done, then all of Creation could be expressed as being made up of Pure Light -- mass and energy entirely a function of Light. This is the true "unified field" that Einstein was searching for.

As amazing as it must sound, Cathie solved this problem. In the Grid, he discovered an expression of Mass that was phrased in terms of the Speed of Light. (At the end of this chapter, we will print his solution. Further information can be found in his publications.) However, even though Cathie "cracked the code" of the Unified Field Theory, what is actually more interesting and important to us is the discoveries that he made along the way. As Cathie approached the solution to the puzzle, he unearthed many fundamental discoveries that forever change our understanding of "sympathetic vibrational physics," and the precise numbers involved in studying these universal vibrations that determine the behavior of "zero-point energy" or aether.

The Speed of Light as we now know it is measured in seconds. One of Cathie's initial discoveries involved coming up with a different way to measure *time*, in order to equate it more precisely with the *harmonics* of the Earth's Grid itself. Right now, our system of seconds works quite well for us, counting in a 60-based system. We have a day of 24 hours. Cathie discovered that the harmonics of the math for the Grid become *much simpler* if we have a day of 27 "grid hours" instead of our usual 24. This is simply done by factoring in an 8 to 9 ratio- in other words, for every eight hours in our current system, there are nine hours in the "harmonic" system. Since this is a very simple adjustment, it certainly is possible that this is a natural aspect of the Universe- in other words, both the 8-based system and the 9-based system will show different types of harmonics. Eight is the basis of the Octave, and nine is the basis of the Diatonic musical scale.

So, to arrive at this new time value, all you would do is increase the number of hours in the day. You would leave the same values of 60 minutes per hour, and 60 seconds per minute. Obviously, this would change the values for hours and minutes, making them shorter, since you now have to squeeze 27 hours into our regular day of 24. So, if we solve for the number of "grid seconds" in one "grid day," we come up with 97,200 grid seconds total. (27h x 60m x 60s.)

If any reader decides to start dividing 97,200 by fundamental "harmonic numbers" such as 9, interesting things will happen. 97,200 divided by 9 equals 10800, a harmonic of 1080, which is the fundamental Gematrian number for the Moon. (666 is the number for the Sun, 1080 for the Moon and 1746 the "fusion number" between the two. 666 is the number you get if you count 1-36 and add all those numbers together, and 36 is also a key harmonic number in the Diatonic musical scale as we have shown.) 1080, the Moon number, is also precisely half of the Moon's diameter in regular English miles, and that is an important point. The 2160-mile diameter of the Moon is quantitatively identical to the 2,160-year age of the Zodiac. In future chapters we will discuss the fact that 12 of these zodiacal "ages" add up to 25,920, the same number as our Great Solar Cycle and the long-term wobbling cycle of the Earth known as precession. So this is our first "hint" that the ancient measurement of the inch, foot and mile may be directly connected to this universal harmonic system. In chapter 17, Carl Munck will make this point much more visible for us.

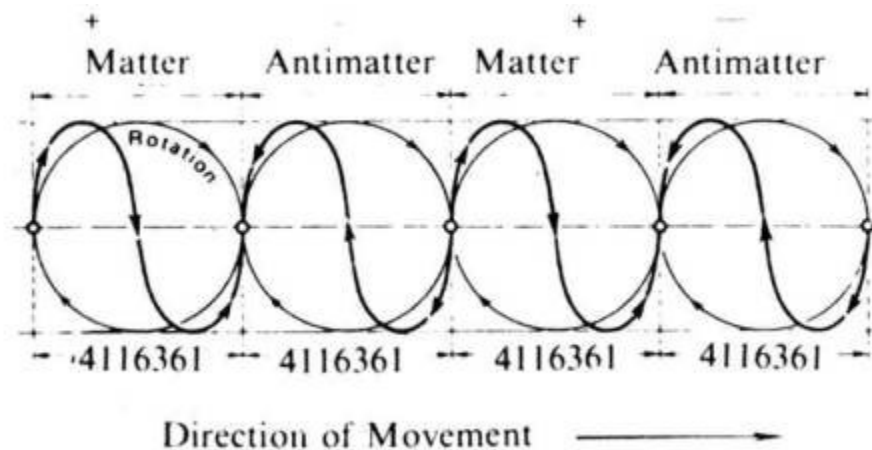
If we divide 97,200 by 9 again, we get 1200, another fundamental number as the harmonic of 12. Anyone who wishes to "play" with this and knows a little about harmonic numbers will quickly be satisfied. You can try a series of divisions by 6, by 5 and by 3 to see the interesting results -- repeating numbers and other "harmonic" values. We can definitely see why Cathie favored the 9-based number 97,200 as the harmonic ideal for the number of "grid seconds" in one Earth day - an absolute number for how much distance in *harmonic time* that the Earth has traveled. Although this does not correspond with our current measurement of time rooted in the number 8, it appears to be the best way to rectify the Earth's orbit with the harmonic system. We will show as we go along that 97,200 "grid seconds" is a very important number for charting the pulsating frequencies of a CU.

Furthermore, the harmonics of Cathie's number for the Earth grid in seconds, our 97,200, also reduces down to 972. This is another multiple of 36, again showing us its harmonic nature as a musical frequency, fundamentally connected to the Diatonic scale. 972 divided by 36 is 27, the number of hours in a Grid day.

So, we can clearly see that planetary harmonies emerging, expressed in elegant harmonic numbers for their orbits. Richard Hoagland revealed at a MUFON conference in 1997 that the orbit of Mars had been exactly 666 Martian days long in the past, due to the changing gravitational interactions of the planet with its two moons, so this is yet another way for us to see this in effect.

Cathie then ties these "grid seconds" together with the speed of light, and recalculates this value based on harmonic mathematics. When we think of our current value for the speed of light, this value is based on the mathematics and time that we now use. When we change those seconds into *harmonic* or *grid seconds*, introducing the transcendental properties of the ratio of 9, (which again is the building block of the Diatonic series as well as the master frequency number of the Maya,) the value of the speed of light will also change. What we never could have expected is the amazing, fundamental harmonic number that the speed of light changes into!

In order to "set up" our final point that will tie into the Solar Cycle in later chapters and our study of the consciousness units, we need to explore Cathie's discussion of light waveforms and how they would work in the atom. Cathie informs us of the fact that the true atom would not look like a Solar System as we think of it, but rather as a **spherical mass**. Light travels in a circular, three-dimensional wave, a wave that spirals to a certain height and a certain depth. You could graph this in two dimensions as a regular "sine wave," with a horizontal line for its midsection.



If you picture this light wave moving forward at a set speed, you can visualize how a sphere would be formed. The light spiral would begin at the midpoint of the wave, which would be the North Pole of the sphere. The wave spirals out to maximum height and "lowers" to the median again as it reaches the sphere's equator, forming the first hemisphere. Then, the second hemisphere is formed the same way, as the wave "lowers" to its lowest point and again rises to the median. See the diagram for support in visualizing this. The numbers at the bottom represent the harmonics that Cathie discovered as being associated with this movement.

Naturally, you could measure it as a "particle," namely the sphere, or a "wave," namely the waveform making up the sphere. So, with this conceptual invention, Cathie provided a solution for what is known in Physics as the "wave-particle duality," where light can appear as either a particle or a wave depending on how you observe it. He also indicates how antimatter is formed as a result of the spiraling motions involved.

We remind the reader that this system bears remarkable similarity to our own theory regarding the inner workings of "consciousness units." Cathie displays this as a rather two-dimensional system, essentially moving left to right and right to left in a spiral. Cathie uses a "wave" for the diagram, and we now know from studies such as those of Dr. Michio Kaku that the "waves" are actually **superstrings**, which we assert to be lines of energetic force in a unified "sea" of aether energy. We also have reason to believe, from various psychic and physical sources that we have listed, that these "waves" must originate from a center point or Oneness and move outwards as the energy expands, then collapse back inwards yet again as it contracts.

So, with only a very slight tweaking, we can see how Cathie has discovered "consciousness units" in his own right, as atoms. All we have to do is see them as being formed of *superstrings* that travel in spirals, expanding outward in a spherical form from a central point or nucleus. Cathie's atom is formed *almost exactly* the same as he thought it was; only the vector or *direction* of the spirals needs to be changed. Since we know the Earth to be a gigantic consciousness unit as well, providing a spherical "field" to hold these energies, this explains why Cathie's grid shows us two of the Platonic Solids - the octahedron and cube. We have already said that the tips or corners of each of the Platonic Solids represent the points where the spirals all converge, giving them greater gravitational / energetic strength. This interplay of forces at the "nodes" shows up as straight-lined magnetic fields within the expanding sphere, all harmonically spaced. This harmonic spacing is the fundamental definition of all the Platonic Solids we have been discussing.

THE HARMONIC SPEED OF LIGHT

We have now determined that Cathie set up a basis for measuring time using a system of "grid seconds," where the normal 86,400 seconds in a day based on a harmonic of 8 are expanded into 97,200 seconds, based on a harmonic of 9. In so doing, one day of Earth's rotation was split up into 27, or 9×3 "grid hours." The number of "grid seconds" per day comes out to be the extremely harmonic number of 97,200. This is how Cathie achieved the first step towards putting the Speed of Light in grid terms; getting a time measurement based on *grid seconds*.

The Speed of Light as we now express it is measured in *miles* per *second*. We have already seen how Cathie converted the value of a second into its harmonic ideal, the *Grid Second*. We now also need to convert our regular system of *miles* into a grid-based measuring system. As we remember from the discussion of the work of Aime Michel and the UFO tracklines that were symmetrically spaced apart from each other, Cathie used the system of "*nautical miles*" to determine where the "grid lines" were placed. We also know that one nautical mile is equal to one minute of arc on the Earth's surface, and that there is a "grid line" every 30 minutes. So, what we need to do is change the miles in the speed of light equation into nautical miles, or minutes of arc, as the two are interchangeable. Therefore, the "grid speed" of Light would be expressed as (x) *minutes of arc* per *grid second*.

The incontrovertible truth of Cathie's findings is that the "Grid Speed of Light" is EXACTLY **144,000** minutes of arc per grid second in free space. As we are about to see, this becomes one of the most important points in the book, as it shows us that there is a direct connection between light frequencies and sound frequencies - the mathematics of the numbers are literally *identical*. Twice the value of 144 is 288, which is the first value in the Diatonic scale that we have been investigating.

As we look into this even further, we can see that the fundamental, harmonic value of 144,000 for the speed of light is precisely the same as the fundamental harmonic values for many different things, including:

- *the Mayan Calendar's baktun, at 144,000 Earth days;*
- *the Bible number of the 144,000 souls who will Ascend;*
- *the fundamental "building block" of all sound vibration frequencies, 144;*
- *the fundamental Gematrian "frequency number" for light, 144;*
- *And, of course, the harmonic of 12 times 12.*

So, the Gematrian meaning for the number 144 is 'light.' Obviously, we must question if these archaic designers of this Biblical numerological system were aware of the same information as Cathie; we now see that they were right: 144 really is light!

As another interesting harmonic point, physicist John Nordberg reveals that current physics still uses a time unit based on a traditional second, and this unit is a direct statement of how fast the second hand moves through a 360-degree circle on a clock face as opposed to how fast the Sun moves in one 360-degree circle through the sky. There are 86,400 seconds in the Sun's 360-degree arc, representing one day of time. So, to get the amount of relative movement between one second in the 360-degree clock face and one second in the Sun's apparent 360-degree movement, we divide 86,400 by the number of seconds in one 360-degree circle, or one minute, which is 60 seconds. The ratio that we are left with is **1440**, which represents our current perception of time: in other words, *one second of our time is 1440 times faster in its movement through its arc than the movement of the Sun through the arc it traces in our sky.* When we combine this with Cathie's true harmonic value of 144,000 arc-minutes for the Speed of Light in one "grid second," we can see that there are quite interesting harmonic parallels there.

More importantly, the speed of light is harmonically the same as the speed of the baktun measuring units in the Great Cycle, as we will see in later chapters. It also is a function of the harmonics making up the ***consciousness units*** [CUs.] So, there is a fundamental relationship between Light itself, Sound, and the Solar Cycle. (The Solar Cycle is a pulsation of Light, expressed through planets and star rotations. This Light pulsation works in octaves, giving us the dimensions.) Cathie had just told us above that light forms spheres as it travels, and a CU is a spherical energy that pulsates.

We have also suggested that the sphere of a planet can provide a large-scale harmonic for the pulsation of the CU, and now Cathie has resolved our basic "planetary measurement values" such as the mile into fundamental Grid harmonic terms that help us calculate the true harmonic passage of time. One of Cathie's most impressive "harmonic" renderings of the Earth as a CU is the distance from the center of the earth to the average height of the atmosphere. This value is given as 4320 arc-minutes, which reduces down to 432, the number of "Consecration" and the fundamental vibration for the sixth node in the octave.

So, it would appear that the arc-minutes are indeed vital in demonstrating the Earth's harmonic proportions. Now that we have solved for the speed of Light in harmonic time and arc-minutes, we can see why; it comes out to an exact harmonic of 144.

So essentially, by using this system of Grid mathematics, Cathie has determined how a consciousness unit is mapped out at the most minute, fundamental levels - using 360-degree-based "grid seconds" and minutes of arc. Not only do we see the mapping of a CU, we also see its fundamental relationship to Light, and the harmonics of Light. Since the harmonic principles of the CU are literally identical between the Earth and the atoms, we will also see that the cycles of the Solar System are also a harmonic function.

The planets move through space not in two-dimensional circles as we usually see them, but in *spirals*, since the Galaxy is also rotating and moving the Solar System forward as a unit. If you looked at a planetary orbit in non-moving, empty space, it would travel in a spiral. So, the planets spiral in a harmonically identical fashion as the *superstrings* within a consciousness unit, only much slower. The planets originated from the center, the Sun, as super-hot gas and dust, and are now spiraling outward from the Sun at a slow, predictable and harmonic rate of speed as planets. Similarly, the CU starts at its center and spirals outward in *superstrings*. So, the Solar System is indeed a giant, harmonic *consciousness unit*.

Let's take a quote from Ra here to illustrate the point. We will start with an excerpt from Ra that clearly illustrates the connection between their definition of the Solar Cycle that we will be discussing in future chapters and their definition of a consciousness unit. Here is that quote to get us started:

Q: The way that I understand the process of evolution is that our planetary population has a certain amount of time to progress. This is generally divided into three 25,000-year cycles. At the end of 75,000 years the planet progresses itself. What caused this situation to come about with the preciseness of the years in each cycle?

RA: I am Ra. Visualize, if you will, the particular energy which, outward flowing and inward coagulating, formed the tiny realm of the creation governed by your Council of Saturn. Continue seeing the rhythm of this process. ***The living flow creates a rhythm which is as inevitable as one of your timepieces.*** Each of your planetary entities began the first cycle when the energy nexus was able in that environment to support such mind/body experiences. Thus, each of your planetary entities is on a different cyclical schedule as you might call it. The timing of these cycles is a measurement equal to a portion of intelligent energy.

This intelligent energy offers a type of clock. The cycles move as precisely as a clock strikes your hour. Thus, ***the gateway from intelligent energy to intelligent infinity opens regardless of circumstance*** on the striking of the hour.

This quote will be drawn upon much more in future chapters. What we can see here is that they refer to the "outward flowing and inward coagulating" nature of intelligent energy that is on a particular cycle. This cycle can be measured very precisely, and it determines when a "frequency shift" will occur on any planetary body. Now, since we are knee-deep in a discussion of *consciousness units*, it is more appropriate for us to bring

out the rest of Ra's quotes. The next quote, from pg. 6 of Law of One Book II, continues the concept we have just seen above.

Intelligent infinity has a rhythm or flow as of a giant heart beginning with the central sun as you would think or conceive of this, the presence of the flow inevitable as a tide of beingness without polarity, without finity; the vast and silent all beating outward, outward, focusing outward and inward until the focuses are complete. The intelligence or consciousness of foci have reached a state where their, shall we say, spiritual nature or mass calls them inward, inward, inward until all is coalesced. This is the rhythm of reality as you spoke.

This quote does sound quite familiar to the one from Walter Russell, which we reprinted at the beginning of this book:

In My universe there is but **one form** from which all forms appear. That one form is **the pulsing cube-sphere**, two halves of the heartbeat of My dual thinking. All forms pulse, therefore, all forms are two, one form for the inbreathing pulse, which generates, and one for the outbreathing, radiating one. The cube is the sphere expanded by the outward breath to black rest in cold space, and the sphere is the cube compressed to the incandescence of white-hot suns by the inward breath.

Then, on page 10, Elkins asks Ra a question based on their previous statements and his own understanding of the physics of Dewey Larson. (We are told in the introduction to Law of One: Book II that "For those who may wish to study Larsonian physics, *The Structure of the Physical Universe* is a good book with which to begin.") Dr. Elkins' question does indeed set out the fundamental basis for "consciousness units" as we have discussed them so far. What is important for us right now is that Ra affirmed the correctness of this statement, for our own galaxy.

Q: ...I think that possibly we are at the most important part of what we are doing in trying to make it apparent how everything is One, how it comes from one intelligent infinity. This is difficult, so please bear with my errors in questioning.

The concept that I have right now of the process, using both what you have told me and some of Dewey Larson's material having to do with the physics of the process, is that intelligent infinity expands outward from all locations everywhere. It expands outward uniformly like the surface of a bubble or a balloon expanding outward from every point everywhere. It expands outward at what is called unit velocity or the velocity of light. This is Larson's idea of the progression of what he calls space / time. Is this correct?

(It is very important to remember that Ra refers to this expanding movement of Light as "upward **spiraling** Light;" in other words, it travels in a **spiraling motion** within a spherical field, thus forming the spherical geometries of the CUs as we have said.)

RA: I am Ra. This concept is incorrect as is any concept of the one intelligent infinity. **This concept is correct in the context of one particular Logos, (galaxy,)** or Love, or focus of this Creator which has chosen Its, shall we say, natural laws and ways of expressing them mathematically and otherwise."

So what we can see from Ra in this quote is that these "sacred mathematics" are all a function of the laws that are present **within our own galaxy**. That raises up the unique question of how and why they might be different in **another** galaxy! We won't tackle

those questions in this book, as they are not central to the discussion. Elkins' question on page 12 gives us the answer that we were looking for, showing us that the Solar System is a crystallized *consciousness unit*.

Q: When does the individualization or the individualized portion of consciousness come into play? At what point does individualized consciousness take over working on the basic light?"

What Elkins is really asking is how we, as human entities, end up working with these expansive energies in our own consciousness. We need to note that Ra's answer to this question starts out by telling Elkins that there is no "point" of time when this actually starts, since all time is ultimately simultaneous. We have edited out that brief section, since there are terms in it that haven't been defined in this book, and we then move forward to the pertinent part of the answer.

RA: I am Ra... The experience or existence of space / time comes into being after the individuation process of Logos or Love has been completed and the physical universe, as you would call it, has coalesced or begun to draw inward while moving outward to the extent that that which you call your sun bodies have in their turn created timeless chaos coalescing into what you call planets, these vortices of intelligent energy spending a large amount of what you would call first density in a timeless state, the space/time realization being one of the learn/teachings of this density of being-ness.

Thus we have difficulty answering your questions with regard to time and space and their relationship to the, what you would call, original creation which is not a part of space/time as you can understand it.

So, if we look closely at Ra's above quote, it would appear that our existence as a Solar System of planets is carefully perched on the platform of physical manifestation. In order for space/time to exist, the coalescing, compression force has to "begin to draw inward," and this is what we call *gravity*. Remember that Einstein showed us that space/time assembles itself into a fabric, and that gravity is a function of the curvature of the fabric. Ra resolves this "gravity paradox" with the notion of the CU on pg. 19 and 20 of these same sessions, by telling us that gravity "may be seen as the pressing towards the inner light / love, the seeking towards the spiral line of light which progresses towards the Creator. This is a manifestation of a spiritual event or condition of living-ness." In other words, gravity is simply the *reverse motion* of the expansion of the CU. Gravity is the *compression* of the CU showing itself in the physical. Also be aware that this excerpt refers to the spiraling nature of these lines, or *superstrings* of light.

Ra indicated that their answer to Elkins' question was designed to incorporate the *metaphysical* principles behind gravity as well as the physical. Gravity, as a metaphysical concept, is the motion towards the center, or Unity. A bit later in the book, we get the following interesting exchange between Ra and Elkins about gravity, which explains this even better.

RA: I am Ra...When all of creation in its infinity has reached a spiritual gravitational mass of sufficient nature, the entire creation infinitely coalesces; the light seeking and finding its source and thusly ending the creation and beginning a new creation much as you

consider the black hole, as you call it, with its conditions of infinitely great mass at the zero point from which no light may be seen as it has been absorbed.

Q: Then the black hole would be a point at which the environmental material has succeeded in uniting with unity or with the Creator? Is this correct?

RA: I am Ra. The black hole which manifests third density is the physical complex manifestation of this spiritual or metaphysical state. This is correct.

So, what we can see here is the metaphysics of gravity. Each geometric layer of the CU above our own is a higher level of *spiritual density*, and that means that it is moving closer and closer to the One. Remember that by the time the consciousness units have reached the point of the sphere, or the Octave, they have compressed back down into a single "point." With this quote from Ra, we can indeed see that this is true, and that the black hole is the best physical example that we can see of this process at work. So, as we Ascend, even as we expand in frequency, we are in a sense *compressing* the CUs in our bodies into a form that is closer to God. (We are informed by these forces that this is not at all a painful process... we might not even know that it has happened at first.)

Since Ra tells us that gravity is a function of the spiraling expansion and contraction of a CU, we can see why these shapes have an effect on Earth's gravity, forming the grids such as the ones that Cathie's UFOs were flying upon. As we go forward in this book, we will see many more examples of the *geometry* of the CU showing up as physical gravitational stresses on the Earth. This point will be most clearly expressed in the chapter on the Becker / Hagens grid.

When we look at all of the material we have just quoted from Ra together, we can see that consciousness units change their frequencies, or dimensional levels, at predictable, cyclical rates. As we move into Part Three, we will tie this all together so that we can see that our own Solar System is a consciousness unit on a specific cycle that is about to rise in frequency.

And so, to summarize, we started this chapter by looking at the work of Bruce Cathie, and most recently at his discovery that light waves create *spheres* as they travel. According to Cathie, what we perceive as our three-dimensional universe is a phase of matter and anti-matter, with no gaps in between. (Obviously there are gaps, representing the other dimensions; but it appears to us in 3D that there are not.)

We now remind ourselves that Cathie made an incredible discovery. The *harmonic* speed of light, phrased in minutes of arc per grid second, is a function of 144 - the Gematrian number for light. Cathie tells us that since our Creation is made up of a matter / antimatter cycle, we need to *double* this harmonic - each pulsation actually must spend half of its time traveling in the antimatter plane. (See the earlier diagram of the spherical light wave to help visualize this.) According to Ra, this plane would be the reverse of spacetime, known as "timespace," where the basic properties of space and time are reversed -- supposedly space is much more *inflexible* whereas time is much more *flexible*, unlike our own spacetime where we can move through space easily but not through time. So, when we double the harmonic of the speed of light we get the harmonic number 288,

which as we said is the beginning of the fundamental Diatonic scale of vibrations. Time after time, we are referred to in metaphysical literature as a dimension that is ***painfully slow***. This slowness is measured by our measurement of the fundamental speed of light as being "only" a harmonic of 288, or the first-dimension vibration.

Einstein's paradox of "light speed" is that as you approach it, mass becomes larger and larger, to a point of infinity. But as Cathie has solved the relativity equation for light alone, we can then see that the only threshold we would ever reach would be a function of C, the speed of light ***itself***. Therefore, ***there really is no mass, only Light***. Or, as Ra says, we gain "spiritual mass" which compresses us back to the Light of the One. Obviously, this "spiritual mass" is Light, not physical matter. The point here is that Light speed is NOT an infinite boundary that cannot be crossed, it just requires your FREQUENCY to change. Think of the atom with its eight positions for electrons. Were a ninth electron to be released from the nucleus, it would have no choice but to transition into the next octave of frequency, since the octave structure cannot be superceded. So, when the speed of Light reaches its "critical mass" in our third dimension, it "jumps" to the next level, or frequency, in the octave.

So, we will postulate here that as this boundary is breached into the next higher dimensional frequency, the speed of light would fundamentally ***increase*** into its new notch. We remember that with Cathie's opposing antimatter / matter cycle, the actual light harmonic is 288. We can see this dimensional shifting action of the Speed of Light within the progressions of sound, as we can raise the pitch of a D at 288 cycles per second to an E at 324. Cathie tells us that these light-waves form spheres, and thus if the speed of Light increases, the sphere formed by that light-wave would be at a "faster" frequency - and this would be a faster ***geometric frequency*** as well. Thus, one could perceive the different Platonic solids as forming in different dimensions, even though they are only a visual representation of rising frequencies.

As we have already indicated, Cathie was able to completely transform Einstein's theory of relativity with a "grid function" that expressed that mass in terms of the ***speed of light only***. By solving the Relativity theory for "c", Cathie essentially "cracked the code" of the Unified Field theory by removing the mass variable and resolving Einstein's entire equation into light; hence Energy Equals Light. Thus, all seen and unseen material in the Universe is a Unified Field of what is ultimately Pure Light. This is a scientific "discovery" of exactly what Ra and other spiritual sources have told us all throughout time.

Again, these unified field equations suggested ways in which the energy could be utilized for such things as anti-gravity and free energy. Indeed, as a result of this ongoing research, Cathie drew some very serious interest from the highest levels of the Secret Government. After all, he had solved the Problem of All Problems, the answer to Unified Field Physics. With this knowledge properly applied, all ET-related sciences were wide open to explore, including dimensional warping and teleportation. According to his literature, government agents would come and ask him many different questions, wanting

to know how he was able to figure all of his information out. He was hounded and followed, phone lines most likely tapped, et cetera.

Many tempting and profitable offers have been made for him to work solely for governmental entities and not release the information to the public, apparently extending right through to the recent past. Yet, Cathie was undeterred, and unlike many other researchers of similar caliber, he was never killed. Instead, they continued to cooperate with him, and as time went on he could tell that they knew a great deal about what he was studying, and were using his research to further their own experiments. It seemed that he was discovering crucial details for a system that was being put into much more *practical* use than he could have ever imagined. In the next chapter we will discuss how such a system may have been implemented.

Footnote:

Cathie's primary harmonic equation for the Unified Field Theory is as follows:

Einstein $E = MC^2$

Cathie $M = C + 1 / \text{sq rt } C$

Therefore $E = (C + 1 / \text{sq rt } C) C^2$

CHAPTER 10

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND ASCENSION

The effects of the Philadelphia Experiment can demonstrate the fact that at least partial knowledge of the Global Grid was available to the insiders already. The Philadelphia Experiment, as many of us already know, was a case where the United States apparently dematerialized an entire ship at the port of Norfolk, Virginia, transported it up to Penn's Landing Area near Philadelphia, and then brought it back to Norfolk again, in 1943. The total distance of the trip exceeded 400 miles.

Again, there are many different sources that confirm the reality of this having happened, and it is the lack of study on behalf of most skeptics that would allow them to brush it aside. The most recent reports from Lt. Col. Philip Corso, reprinted on Dr. Steven Greer's CSETI website, indicate that almost everything in the description of the Philadelphia Experiment was true, except that in order to protect the story, a different ship was used than the one normally described to the public. The actual ship was a minesweeper, not a destroyer. Therefore, it makes sense that when aging crewmembers of the Destroyer Escort U.S.S. Eldridge were queried about this, they remembered nothing of the sort. Although the evidence now suggests that the Eldridge was not the ship, we are told that the experiment itself apparently did occur. What we are told is that this ship was made invisible and quickly transported by an extraordinarily powerful, pulsating magnetic field that it generated on board. This magnetic field was the product of several tons of specialized electronic equipment that had been installed within it.

To those who ignore this aspect of the "big picture" of UFOlogy / metaphysics / government cover-ups, we need to remember a few facts surrounding the event. If the ship had simply remained safe and secure in the harbor as the Navy claimed, there is no apparent reason for the families of several crewmembers being told that their loved ones, the sailors from the crew, had died that night. There doesn't seem to be a plausible explanation for why the entire rest of the crew involved received discharges from the Navy for being "medically unfit." Furthermore, the death of Morris Ketchum Jessup, a U Michigan astronomy and mathematics professor investigating the affair, seems a little too coincidental to be a "suicide." In many ways, his death reads similar to the now-famous Vince Foster case associated with the Clinton Whitewater investigations.

Jessup, born in 1900, had an interesting career. While completing his doctorate at University of Michigan, he discovered and cataloged many binary stars in the night sky. His first decent job, caught during the Depression, was with the U.S. Department of Agriculture to seek out sources of crude rubber in the Amazon. This job in turn led to archeological expeditions into the Mayan ruins in Mesoamerica, where he worked as a photographer. He was fascinated by what he saw, and progressed onward to Peru to study the ruins of the pre-Incan cultures there.

By studying the megalithic size and mathematical exactness of the ruins, Jessup concluded that the only plausible explanation for their construction was some sort of levitation process. He proposed that this must have been done by a non-terrestrial influence, a race of intelligent beings with access to flying craft that could levitate the blocks. By proposing this theory, he was ousted by employers and colleagues, having become an early proponent of the "Ancient Astronauts" theory.

Fueled by his own savings, Jessup stayed in the area, and began studying the enigmatic craters near the Yucatan peninsula of Mexico that are now cited as evidence of the asteroid collision that killed the dinosaurs. Jessup eventually ran out of money and came back to the United States in 1954 to be able to raise funds to continue his research. He soon realized that the flying saucer phenomenon that everyone was talking about was indeed plausible, as he had already uncovered evidence that suggested it. He was most interested in determining their methods of propulsion, since they disobeyed all known laws of physics.

Jessup had already completed his first manuscript by January of 1955, based on this new research; he called it The Case for the UFO, and sold it to Bantam Books. It did quite well in bookstores and was printed in paperback by the fall of the same year. After the book was out on the shelves, Jessup received a series of letters from Carlos Allende, alias Carl Allen. The letters were written in several different colors of ink, and many words within the sentences were capitalized for no apparent reason. It was obvious that Allende was not the most literate person in the world, but his story was certainly a fantastic one: he had been present at the Norfolk Docks to witness the disappearance of a ship, erroneously referred to as the U.S.S. Eldridge, during the "Philadelphia Experiment."

Allende commented on some of the information in Case for the UFO where Jessup had encouraged the public to put legal pressure on the government, in order to demand research into Einstein's Unified Field Theory. Allende was quite angry about Jessup's desire to do this, because of the harmful effects that this theory had on human beings as a result of its testing in the Philadelphia Experiment. You can imagine that for any planetary society, the early days of teleportation must be quite difficult, costing innocent, brave and pioneering lives. Although Einstein claimed to have never finished his Unified Field Theory, Allende opens up the letter by telling Jessup that Einstein had indeed finished it, and had retracted the work due to the effects that it might have on people. Those effects were later demonstrated by the Philadelphia Experiment. Says Allende:

[Einstein's] Later computations, done strictly for his own edification & amusement, upon cycles of Human Civilization & Progress compared to the Growth of Mans General over-all Character Was enough to Horrify Him. Thus, we are *told* today that the Theory was "Incomplete."

Dr. B. Russell asserts privately that It is complete. He also says that Man is Not Ready for it & Shan't be until after W.W. III. Nevertheless, "Results" of my friend Dr. Franklin Reno, were used... The Result was & stands today as Proof that The Unified Field Theory to a certain extent is correct. Beyond that certain extent No Person in his right senses, or having any senses at all, Will evermore *dare* to go.

Next, we will examine Allende's observations of the field that was generated and what happened within it:

The Field Was effective in an oblate spheroidal shape, extending one hundred yards (More or Less, due to Lunar position and Latitude) out from each beam of the ship. Any Person Within that sphere became vague in form BUT He too observed those Persons aboard that ship as though they too were of the same state, yet were walking upon nothing. Any person without that sphere could see Nothing save the clearly Defined shape of the Ships Hull in the Water. PROVIDING of course, that that person was just close enough to see yet, just barely outside of that field.

If we take Allende's letters as being factual, it would seem from the above paragraph that there was a fundamental difference between what would happen when you saw a physical object in that state as opposed to a living human being. People in the field "became vague in form but... [they could see each other, even though the others looked like they] were walking on nothing." This suggests a fundamental difference between a human entity and an inanimate object when this "dimensional projection" is made. Other reports of those who have traveled out-of-body have reported seeing other entities as being vague in form. Inanimate matter like the ship's hull and deck may simply not be visible in higher realms.

According to Allende, this experiment apparently had a quite devastating effect on the men involved in it. The men got *stuck between dimensions*, as it were, and some were unable to find their way back to the physical plane. In the worst-case scenario, some of these men actually burst into flames. These poor souls, if rescued, described the in-between feeling as Pure Hell, where they were stuck in a seemingly eternal Slowness and did not know how to escape. According to Allende, there were various levels of this "freeze," illustrated in the following verbatim quote:

A Highly complicated Piece of Equipment Had to be constructed in order to Unfreeze those who became "True Froze" or "Deep Freeze" subjects. *Usually a "Deep Freeze" Man goes Mad, Stark Raving, Gibbering, Running MAD*, if His "freeze" is for More than a Day in our time.

I speak of TIME for DEEP "Frozen Men" are Not aware of Time as We know it. The are Like Semi-comatoese person, who Live, breathe, Look & feel but still are unaware of So Utterly Many things as to constitute a "Nether World" to them. A Man in an ordinary common Freeze is aware of Time, sometimes acutely so. Yet They are Never aware of Time precisely as you and I are aware of it. The First "Deep Freeze" As I said took 6 months to Rectify. It also took over 5 Million Dollars worth of Electronic equipment & a Special Ship Berth.

It is worth speculating as to why these psychological effects occurred when the men shifted in their matter phase. We have descriptions of men going "gibbering, running mad," combined with the idea of "semi-comatose [people] who... are unaware of so utterly many things as to constitute [their entrance into some sort of a] "Nether World." When we look at this from the perspective of abnormal psychology, what we seem to have are effects similar to schizophrenia.

One of the things that comes across in Allende's reports is the feeling of a "Slowness." It is very interesting to note here that reports from purported extraterrestrial sources

invariably refer to the discomfort of “compressing” and “slowing down” into our own frequency. Thus, it seems that the soldiers were being transported to a higher frequency, and thus were going “too fast” for Earth, their physical bodies still stuck here in the “molasses.” So, what was only a minute to us could have been the equivalent of one subjective week of time to them. The prolonged efforts of the soldiers to rub the skin of a “frozen” person may have only taken effect after days or months of their own subjective, relative time.

Furthermore, the energetic results of this magnetic field on the body seem to have altered the *consciousness units* making them up. One can certainly speculate that the very intense, pulsating magnetic field actually increased the natural frequency of the conscious energies that made up their bodies. Once the “consciousness units” were exposed to those higher frequencies, they became configured to accommodate them, in a similar fashion as the spherical shape of the Earth accommodates them. What probably started out as nothing more than an experiment in magnetic “stealth” cloaking turned into a multidimensional disaster.

Most people who have studied this account are familiar with the regional Philadelphia newspaper article from October 1943 entitled “Strange Circumstances Surround Tavern Brawl.” The article reads as follows:

*Several city police officers responding to a call to aid members of the Navy Shore Patrol in breaking up a tavern brawl near the U.S. Navy docks here last night got something of a surprise when they arrived on the scene to find the place empty of customers. According to a pair of very nervous waitresses, the Shore Patrol had arrived first and cleared the place out - but not before two of the sailors involved allegedly did a disappearing act. **“They just sort of vanished into thin air... right there,”** reported one of the frightened hostesses, “and I ain’t been drinking either!” At that point, according to her account, the Shore Patrol proceeded to hustle everyone out of the place in short order.*

A subsequent chat with the local police precinct left no doubts as to the fact that some sort of general brawl had indeed occurred in the vicinity of the dockyards at about eleven o’ clock last night, but neither confirmation nor denial of the stranger aspects of the story could be immediately obtained. One reported witness succinctly summed up the affair by dismissing it as nothing more than “A lot of hooey from them daffy dames down there.” Who, he went on to say, were just looking for some free publicity.

Damage to the tavern was estimated to be in the vicinity of six hundred dollars.

Then, we also want to consider an excerpt from another of Allende's letters. Although written in all caps, we have converted it to normal “sentence case:”

How would you like to actually speak to (or some of the men) a man who was once an invisible human being? (May become so in front of your very eyes if he turns off his hip-set.)

From the newspaper article, we can see some possible evidence suggesting a public display of the personal effects of this magnetic / dimensional shift. It is certainly interesting to note the fact that the Shore Patrol apparently cleared everyone out of the

bar very soon after it started happening. Then, in Allende's excerpt, there is a suggestion that a "hip set" which ostensibly radiated some sort of stabilizing field was being worn by some of the men to prevent this from happening again. This seems to indicate that certain magnetic frequencies could possibly prevent the men from "disappearing."

But exactly how could these men have disappeared when they were no longer in the field itself? Here is one possible theoretical answer.

We have already discussed how neatly the octave theory of dimensions fits into the idea of the Holographic Universe. One of the properties of a holographic plate is that no matter how small of a piece you cut off of it, the same identical image will show up when laser light is shined on it. The image might be faded, but it still emerges nonetheless. Therefore, part of the holographic theory is that patterns can be stored as information, much in the same respect that DNA stores a blueprint of the body. The new magnetic field, with its massive strength, could have changed the hologram of the **consciousness units** making up the physical body. They received a modified geometric pattern that was somewhere between an octahedron and a tetrahedron, probably asymmetrical in design.

As Seth explained to us in previous chapters, the consciousness units are formed by emotional energy. Thus, the presence of strong emotions, perhaps similar to the panic that they felt when their bodies first assumed this configuration during the Experiment, could trigger a **pattern memory** within the units themselves. Returning to their in-between spot might require only a greater input of emotional energy for the units in the body complex to expand into it. Indeed, the Ra Material starts to make sense when it says that early fourth-density souls have not yet learned to camouflage themselves from the third. They might not have enough personal power to constantly maintain the new configuration, and thus occasionally slip back to the former pattern that their Ascended bodies remember.

In David Hatcher Childress's Anti-Gravity and the World Grid, our main source for this information, Harry Osoff shows that the path the ship traveled in was precisely the same as one of the lines of energy in the Global Grid. William Becker and Bethe Hagens, whom we will meet later, referred to this line as "Grid Line #18."

Osoff goes on to show how the actual points of arrival and departure fit in beautifully to many of Cathie's natural Earth resonant frequencies, such as the speed of light and the electron spacing in the nucleus. [Interested readers should refer to Childress's book for more precise details.] Thus, the magnetic force literally transformed all the consciousness units that made up the ship into a higher level of vibration. Once having done this, the ship no longer had physical mass, and could then ride the flowing energy of the magnetic field, the same as Cathie's UFOs did. BUT, it was very important that it needed to be done *in the right place* on the Earth if it was going to work at all.

This natural energy flow could be likened to a current in the ocean, and as we will see, it is at least partially responsible for these currents and many other things including weather. Thus, a natural energetic current carried the now higher-frequency ship across the grid line to the next nexus point in Philadelphia, where a similar machine must have

been constructed. Perhaps this materialization was incomplete, and the ship was still on a slightly higher frequency level, although visible to shocked onlookers. It would then have been possible to reverse the magnetic fields between the two machines in the ship berths and draw the ship back across the same grid line, overcoming its natural cyclical flow.

Another interesting point was that a green mist was associated with the dematerialization process. This green mist was also seen surrounding objects in the Bermuda Triangle in the books of Charles Berlitz. The Triangle is another area of mysterious disappearances, and as we are about to see, a major grid point. Interestingly, in his recent book *Notes from the Cosmos*, Gordon Michael Scallion again describes the same green mist as relating to the manifestation of spiritual forces. In a vision that he reported on the Art Bell show, he described a sudden change in the Sun's energy, which he perceived as a green mist that descended on the Earth and rendered all the electronic equipment unusable.

At this point, the careful reader should see the connection that we are making here. Referring back to an earlier chapter, the Seth entity said that the air itself is made up of these consciousness units, which are the energetic forms that make up all matter. We also know that these geometric forms represent sound and color frequencies. We also know that our own dimension would be the yellow frequency and the fourth would be the green. Thus, what we see here in this green color is the *change in the vibratory rate of the consciousness units themselves that make up the air*. Scallion's sources appear to have hit the nail right on the head.

When we apply this new knowledge to Cathie and the Global Grid, we can see that the Philadelphia Experiment was clearly trying to use this hyperdimensional force of energy. We can see that since magnetism is another form that the consciousness units can take, it can be used to essentially force the natural third-density formations into assuming the fourth-density vibration. All one would need to do is assemble the appropriate geometric energy field. Obviously, there are problems with this, as the harmonics were not pure enough to insure a clean transition into the fourth dimension. There were great human complications, owing to the fact that the men were not actually contained within any one dimension during the experiment, but stuck in a halfway point between two.

It is probably safe to say that this type of technology could be perfected, in order that such distortions would be lessened or eliminated. Even then, there is a serious question as to whether the souls of the people going could actually handle the vibrations, if they were not "ready" for them. According to Ra, you don't go into the higher realms unless you are spiritually capable of handling the intensity -- otherwise it can literally destroy you.

Ra also indicates that with the right energy or focus of consciousness, higher-level entities can use such a technology to "downgrade" their vibrations and become visible to beings that normally could not perceive them. Thus, UFOs mysteriously appear and disappear in the sky, and abductees or contactees are floated through walls or see the beings doing so. Indeed, in one book there is a story of a woman getting a violent cut on her leg from bumping into her automobile, which the visitors had rendered invisible to

her. They explained that they could do this by thought alone, but they had machines designed to do the work for them.

The Philadelphia Experiment crudely showed us that the idea of a dimensional shift is not at all outside the realm of possibility. Magnetic fields that vibrated at the proper frequency caused major changes in all physical matter within that space. The Sun, being such a large object, obviously has a magnetic / gravitational / consciousness field much larger than that created locally in the Philadelphia Experiment - after all, the Sun holds all the planets in place. As the sunspots can be shown to cause magnetic disturbance including solar and terrestrial pole reversals, the Great Cycle of the Sun obviously has massive implications for the magnetic fields surrounding the earth.

We are already seeing how these energies manifest through geometry, and how easily their frequencies can be changed. Such frequency modulations can actually render a physical body invisible, by translating it into a higher mode of vibration. This was done not only in the case of the Philadelphia Experiment, but also in such modes as the Ascension of Jesus. There are also numerous cases in Eastern faiths of mystics and yogis spontaneously leaving the physical plane in a flash of light, leaving behind a lump of clothing. In the Cayce readings, the Atlantean priest Ra-Ta is said to have used the natural energy spirals harnessed by the Great Pyramid to ascend in a similar fashion.

DETAILS FROM THE "EXPERIMENT"

The apparent suicide of Jessup came after he had contacted government officials, when he got a copy of his own book mailed to him with many liner notes written inside. Further analysis demonstrated that Allende was the author of the liner notes. These notes revealed an extensive knowledge of the UFO field, containing many facts that were never published. From this information, we can see that even though his writing skills were not the greatest, Allende obviously had high enough clearance to have learned something about the UFO phenomenon from inside sources. What is most interesting is that some of Allende's short comments show that "they" were aware of the Global Grid. The most interesting of these words include:

- *"Little Men"*
- *"Gravity Fields"*
- *"Measure Markers"*
- *"Scout Ships"*
- *"Sheets of Diamonds"*
- *"Cosmic Rays"*
- *"Clear Talk"*
- *"Telepathing"*

- "Nodes"
- "Vortices"
- "Magnetic net"

If we look at how a few of these terms fit together, we can infer that Allende was aware of a **gravity field** on Earth, composed of a **magnetic net** of **nodes** and **vortices** that appeared to look like a **sheet of diamonds**. **Cosmic Rays** had an effect on this gravity field, and **scout ships** would drop in from time to time to repair Cathie's aerals, or **measure markers**. The way that these **little men** piloting the **scout ships** would **telepath** would be by a process where you hear the words in your mind, known as **clear talk**.

All of the above data fits very nicely with the information now coming out about the UFO phenomenon in the recent past. The clear indications of the knowledge of the Global Grid are very apparent. So, it would seem that through work like Cathie's, many government officials did know exactly of the Grid's existence and of how to utilize it.

So what we can see here is that the geometric theory of dimensions is starting to make more and more sense. We can see plausible, although unpopular, examples that these energy fields do exist and have real, measurable effects. In the next chapter, we will round out our ideas about the global grid from an entirely different perspective: that of Carl Munck as well as Richard Hoagland, whom we started with in Chapter 13. This will help our geometric theory stand on its own two feet, and solidify once and for all that these energetic forces do really exist throughout the entire solar system.